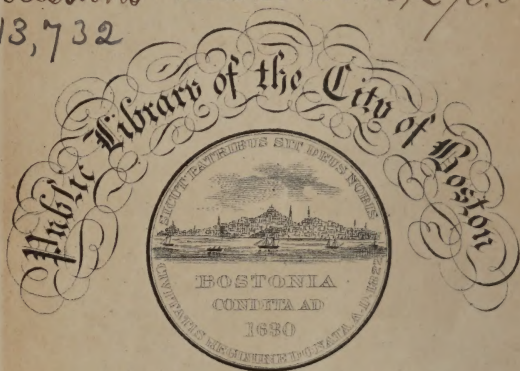




Accessions PRESENTED TO THE 4273.56  
313,732



By Wendell Phillips

Received July 10, 1882

No.

### CAUTION

Do not write in this book or mark it with pen or pencil. Penalties are imposed by the Revised Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Chapter 208, Section 83.





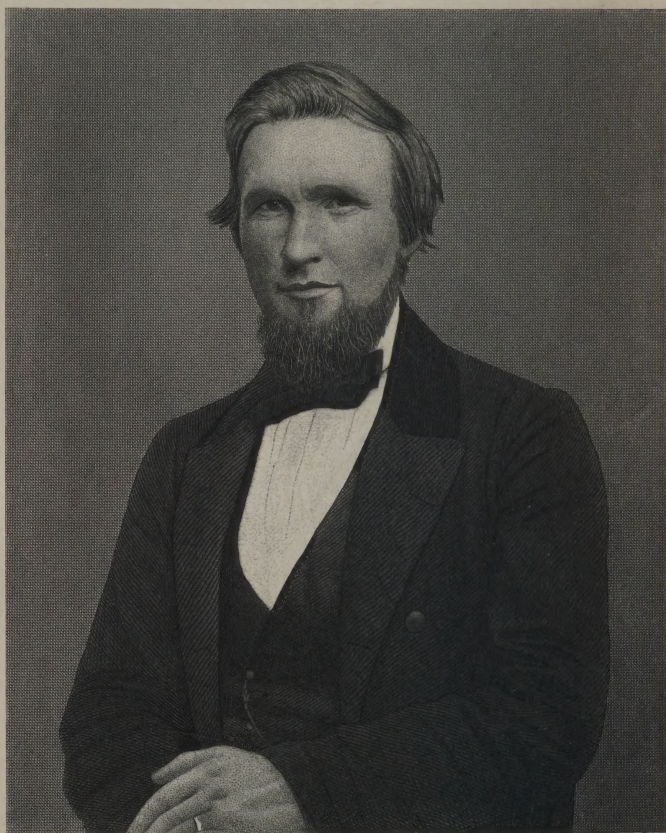












Very Truly Yours  
Albert Day

# A VOICE

FROM THE

## WASHINGTONIAN HOME;

BEING

A HISTORY OF THE FOUNDATION, RISE, AND PROGRESS OF THE  
WASHINGTONIAN HOME, AN INSTITUTION ESTABLISHED  
AT No. 36 CHARLES STREET, BOSTON, FOR THE  
REFORMATION OF THE INEBRIATE.

ALSO,

A REVIEW OF SOME OF THE EVILS OF INTEMPERANCE IN ENGLAND.

TOGETHER WITH

*A Sketch of the Temperance Reform in America.*

BY

DAVID HARRISSON, JR.,

*COUNSELLOR AT LAW.*

---

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY REDDING & CO.,

8 STATE STREET.

1860.



313.732  
W. Phillips

July 10, 1882

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1860, by

DAVID HARRISSON, JR.,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.



STEREOTYPED AT THE  
BOSTON STEREO TYPE FOUNDRY.

PRINTED BY WRIGHT & POTTER,  
4 Spring Lane.



TO THE  
REFORMED MEN OF THE WASHINGTONIAN HOME,

THIS WORK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

*BY THE AUTHOR,*

WHO, LIKE THEM, HAS SUFFERED FROM THE BLIGHT OF INTEMPERANCE,  
AND GROPED IN DARKNESS AND DESPAIR, UNTIL LIFE'S GLOOMY  
PATH WAS ILLUMINED BY THE BRIGHT AND CHEERING  
LIGHT OF LOVE AND SYMPATHY, WHICH  
CAUSED HIS REFORM:

MAY THE RECOLLECTIONS OF THAT LOVE AND SYMPATHY WHICH SHED  
THEIR GENIAL RAYS UPON THEM IN THE DARK HOURS OF THEIR AD-  
VERSITY, STRENGTHEN THEM TO REMAIN FIRM AND TRUE TO  
THE FLAG UNDER WHICH THEY HAVE ENLISTED, AND  
LIKE A BRIGHT BEACON STAR AT LAST GUIDE  
THEM TO A HAVEN OF EVERLASTING  
JOY AND SECURITY.



# LETTER.

---

*To the REFORMED MEN  
of the "Washingtonian Home."*

BOSTON, (36 Charles Street,) March 1, 1860.

Dear Friends: Our little institution has just entered on the third year of its existence; and it is with gratitude to God, the Giver of every good and perfect gift, that we should bow in humble acknowledgment for the gift of this instrumentality which has broken the fetters of intemperance, which bound us, and restored us again to our friends and society. You will pardon me for addressing you a few words of kind admonition and advice; in the spirit of love I feel I can address you without any apology for doing so.

One thing I wish to impress on your minds — that the honor and character of this institution, which has proved such a blessing to you, is confided to your care and keeping. The world will judge of its character and usefulness by your conduct; it is for you to decide whether or not it shall go on, scattering broadcast over the land its blessings, — raising the fallen, clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, and causing songs of praise



to be sung in desolate homes, giving beauty for ashes and the oil of joy for mourning. You are the pillars which support this noble fabric; and like the beacon light on our rock-bound shores to point the weary mariner to his long-sought haven, so may this institution be in future a light to shine for those who are seeking shelter from the dark and stormy ocean of Intemperance ere they sink beneath its mad waves.

You are already aware that total abstinence from all which can intoxicate is the only sure foundation for you to stand upon; you know that one drop would kindle a fire which would burn with all the power of Vesuvius, scattering ruin and desolation, sorrow and grief, in those homes which have been made happy by adherence to temperance principles; not only your own homes become the abode of sorrow, but all friends of humanity weep, and angels drop a sorrowing tear, while demons only would revel in hellish glee over the ruin of your hopes and fortunes. But, brethren, we are persuaded better things of you, though we thus speak; you prize too highly the blessings of temperance and sobriety. I have been with you through hours of sorrow and bitter anguish; I have seen you raised up from beds of sickness and distress; and when kinsfolk and friends had forsaken you, then did the Lord take you up; then did you, with broken spirits, promise your God that you would *never* insult high Heaven by touching the intoxicating cup. Well have you *kept* your promise, my brothers, and well have you been rewarded; for Temperance holds in her right hand length of days, and in her left hand riches and honor. You have found pleasure and strength in laboring for the *salvation* of others;

you have lightened my burdens and cheered me on in my hours of trouble and anxiety. For this you have my hearty thanks, as well as for other tokens of friendship and good will. Let us go on, brothers, in our good work; let the success of the past stimulate us to higher attainments in the future, guided only by the lamp of experience and the law of love, looking only to Him, in whose mouth was found no guile, as the model of our lives. Let his teachings become our creed, and no Lo, here! or Lo, there! turn us from the true *path of duty*, but with an inflexible *will* resist the power of strong drink; lest you, as others have done of whom we expected better things, turn like the sow that was *washed* to her wallowing in the mire, and the dog to his vomit. Remember, the appetite for stimulants is only slumbering—that eternal vigilance and perpetual warfare against its use is alone the price of victory.

I wish the public to understand, for your sakes, that it is no easy matter for one who has formed the habit of excessive drinking to become a total abstainer, surrounded as we are by all the tempting allurements of fashion and old associations, as well as the petty devices of the wicked who lie in wait to destroy us. Intemperance is a hydra-headed monster with a thousand pleas for your friendship. It comes in the mask of kindness, and whispers to you pleasant words; it promises health, wealth, and happiness. This you know is a refuge of lies; there is no benefit to be derived from its use; you reap bitter sorrow and anguish from its employment. You have only to fight against the first glass. Stand up on all occasions and boldly avow your principles; nail your colors to the mast and give them

to the breeze. Be every moment on your guard, and remember that

“ He who can guard 'gainst the low baits of sense  
Will find Temptation's arrows hurtless strike  
Against the brazen shield of Temperance ;  
For 'tis the inferior appetites inthrall  
The man, and quench the immortal light within him.  
The senses take the soul an easy prey,  
And sink the imprisoned spirit into brute.”

This book is dedicated by its author to you. You will find in it many faithfully drawn pictures, and to many, familiar scenes will present themselves. God grant that you may profit by them.

I cannot close this epistle without mentioning a few names of noble men, who were the early, substantial friends of our institution, for it is to such men as Joseph Story, Daniel Allen, Josiah M. Read, Kimball Easterbrook, Williams Adams, Jr., and Rev. Phineas Stow, that the institution owes its existence. Many others might be mentioned who have rendered substantial aid. During the last two years the institution has brought to its aid hosts of friends, who have pronounced in its favor, and we feel sure that it is to be one of the fixed institutions of the State, if you are true to its interests and yourselves.

With my best wishes for your prosperity, gentlemen,  
I subscribe myself,

Very truly your friend,

ALBERT DAY, *Sup't.*



## OFFICERS

OF THE

## WASHINGTONIAN HOME.

PRESIDENT.

JOSEPH STORY.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

ALBERT FEARING,                      FRANKLIN SNOW,  
MOSES MELLEN.

CLERK.

GEO. F. BIGELOW.

TREASURER.

DANIEL ALLEN.

DIRECTORS.

ISAAC EMERY,	ALEX. H. TWOMBLY,
KIMBALL EASTERBROOKS,	REV. A. B. FULLER,
JOSIAH M. READ,	OTIS CLAPP,
ROBERT COWDIN,	JOHN R. GOODWIN,
WILLIAM B. SPOONER,	THEODORE PRENTICE,
HENRY D. CUSHING,	CHARLES H. APPLETON,
SAMUEL NEAL,	ROBERT K. POTTER,
GILMAN S. LOW,	REV. PHINEAS STOWE,
WILLIAM R. STACY,	REV. A. A. MINER,
THOMAS RUSSELL,	JONAS FITCH.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH STORY,                      SAMUEL NEAL,  
GEO. F. BIGELOW,                THEODORE PRENTICE,  
OTIS CLAPP,                      JOSIAH M. READ,  
   JOHN R. GOODWIN.

SUPERINTENDENT.

ALBERT DAY.

PHYSICIAN.

GEORGE F. BIGELOW, M. D.

## ADMISSION.

All applications for admission should be made to the Superintendent, ALBERT DAY, Esq., at the Home, No. 36 Charles Street, Boston. If the application be made by letter, a full statement should be given of the case, its duration, whether periodical or otherwise, the general health, &c., &c.

The Home is designed for the treatment of males only. Females cannot be received.

Those only can be admitted as inmates who have a sincere desire to reform, and are willing to comply with the rules of the Home, which are such as are essential to every well-regulated family.

As the Home is without permanent sources of income, and the voluntary contributions are insufficient to meet its expenses, the inmates will be charged a reasonable price for board, and such other necessary expenses as may be incurred. A limited number of free beds will be retained for such suitable applicants as are unable to meet their expenses.

The inmates cannot be attended by their friends while at the Home; and as the room in the building is very contracted, no accommodations can be provided for them even for a temporary stay.

---

## RULES AND REGULATIONS

TO BE OBSERVED BY THE INMATES.

1. As cleanliness is a virtue, and as spitting upon the floor is exceedingly obnoxious, this filthy habit is *strictly* forbidden.

2. As profanity is always shocking, even to the ears of those who are habituated to the vice, and particularly so to those who are not, the avoidance of this habit is earnestly requested.

3. As the rooms in the institution are liable to be visited at all seasonable hours for inspection, and as tobacco smoke is, in many cases, offensive, these, together with other patent objections, make it desirable that the rooms should be kept in order, and that smoking should be dispensed with within the building.

4. As it is important that the house should be quiet by ten o'clock P. M., and as this is a matter of particular importance to invalids, as well as to those who desire quietude, every inmate is expected to be in the institution at that hour. Notice must be given if any deviation from this rule is intended.

5. As prayers are offered morning and evening in the hall, and as no reasonable being can object to this feature of the institution, it is expected that the wishes of the Superintendent will be so far regarded that he will have no reason to complain of the non-attendance of a single individual, particularly when he is in health and within the building. Morning prayers immediately after breakfast, and in the evening, at half-past nine o'clock.

6. Patients recovering from sickness are strictly forbidden from going out of the house until the consent of the Superintendent is first obtained; and persons under medical treatment are required to confine themselves to the diet which may be prescribed. Friends of patients will not be allowed to furnish refreshments of any name or nature without the consent of the Superintendent.

7. Finally, it is expected that the above rules will be strictly observed, and that the observance of them will conduce to the well-being of all interested.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Antiquity of Temperance. — Evils and Extent of Intemperance in England. — Evil Influences of Bar-Rooms, . . . . .	1

## CHAPTER II.

First Temperance Movement in America. — Total Abstinence the Reformed Man's only Safeguard. — First Organized Movement in Massachusetts. — History of Massachusetts State Temperance Society, . . . . .	23
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

Origin of the Washingtonian Society. — Sketch of the Labors of Hawkins in the Temperance Reform. — Eulogy of Mr. Story upon Hawkins, . . . . .	45
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

First Organization of the Parent Washington Total Abstinence Society of Boston. — Results of their Labors. — Memorial of the Citizens of Boston for an Inebriate Asylum. — Remarks as to the Mode of Treatment in the Washingtonian Home, . .	76
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

General Remarks as to the Treatment adopted in the Washingtonian Home. — Action of Mrs. Spear before the Legislature for establishing an Asylum. — Organization of the Home for the Fallen at Faneuil Hall. — Constitution of the Home for the Fallen. — By-Laws and Regulations of the same. — First Quarterly Report, . . . . .	105
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

- Opening of the Doors of the Home in Charles Street. — Sketch of the Early Life of Mr. Day. — View of the Treatment adopted, as considered by one of the Reformed Inmates, . 131

## CHAPTER VII.

- Showing Cases of Individuals who have been Reformed at the Home, and their Correspondence with the Superintendent after their Discharge, . . . . . 146

## CHAPTER VIII.

- The same, . . . . . 174

## CHAPTER IX.

- The same, . . . . . 199

## CHAPTER X.

- Drunkenness. — Its Effects as Medically Viewed. — Operations of Alcoholic Stimulants upon the different Organs of the Body, . . . . . 233

## CHAPTER XI.

- Effect of Stimulant upon the Nervous System and the Brain. — Delirium Tremens, Oinomania, &c. — Intemperance produces Imbecility in the Drunkard's Offspring, . . . . . 269

## CHAPTER XII.

- General Review of the Principles adopted and carried out in the Washingtonian Home. — Plea for the Inebriate. — Subject finally concluded, . . . . . 295

- 
- Glossary of Medical Terms used in this Volume, . . . . . 323

# A VOICE

FROM THE

## WASHINGTONIAN HOME.

---

### CHAPTER I.

“Go, little book, from this my solitude;  
I cast thee on the waters — go thy ways;  
And if, as I believe, thy vein be good,  
The world will find thee after many days.”

FROM the earliest ages of the world, the evils of Intemperance have in a greater or less degree shown themselves. Dating from the early excesses of Noah, mentioned in holy writ in the book of Genesis, which is about the earliest direct mention of drunkenness in the Bible, the demoralizing and degrading effects of inebriety have, like an avalanche of destruction, swept over almost every portion of the habitable globe, devastating and destroying the noblest and best of God's creatures, who, made in the image of his own likeness, imbued with reason and intellect, and possessing an immortal and undying soul, stand next in creation to the great Divinity himself. And, strange as the fact may appear, yet it is indisputably a fixed and incontrovertible one, that hand in hand with the march of civilization has also moved on



the Demon of the Still; and that as portions of the earth have been reclaimed from the primeval wilderness, and the savage and untutored child of nature taught a knowledge of the great and eternal truths of the creation, and as the light of Christianity and science have been shed upon his darkened way, so, treading in the very footsteps and almost side by side with them has stalked the Demon of the Still, to undo and destroy what they have done. In a great measure, perhaps, can this be accounted for upon the principle that the savage living in a state of nature, and exercising only the mental organization in a slight degree, merely to supply absolute physical wants, it requires scarcely more than instinct to supply those wants and furnish those articles of meat and drink which the animal nature of man actually requires. His appetites and passions having always run riot, and never having been subjected to control, he is more willing to embrace the vices of his civilized brother, which are in accordance with his unfettered nature, than to adopt his virtues. Hence, like the giddy and unthinking child, he seeks the immediate gratification of his animal appetite without reflecting upon its consequences; and the result is, the acquisition of a morbid craving, which in this work we shall contend becomes by continuance both a physical and a mental disease. In support of this view, as regards the drunkard and his persistence in the continuance of his dram-drinking in the very face and eyes, as it were, of impending ruin, we shall have occasion, in a subsequent part of this

work, to fully illustrate, and, from cases of actual personal observation, prove, that intemperance, when it has relapsed into habitual drunkenness, is as much a physical ailment as small-pox or putrid fever. But we are anticipating. To trace back the antiquity of the Temperance movement would be a task unnecessary and useless, and even beyond the contemplated limits of the present work ; for in the remotest ages can be found friends of Temperance, and authors and poets who have written and sung its praises.

Without contradiction, then, in every age of the world there has been Temperance, if not advocates of Total Abstinence. In all the records of the past the student and antiquarian may find traces of the presence of the wine god. He may trace out upon those ancient and wonderful creations of Egyptian art the hieroglyphic history of over twenty-five regimes of kings, all of whom drank of the juice of the grape, pressed as by Pharaoh's butler into the goblet at the festive board ; or he may read in the legendary poetry of the old Grecian minstrels the sentiments of that period ; or he may see how Buddha was promulgating to the vast hordes of the East his special law, "Obey the truth, and walk steadily in the path of purity, and drink not of liquors that disturb the reason ;" while again he can turn to the Koran of Mahomet, and learn how his followers are taught to eschew the beverage of the Frank, that utter abomination to all the faithful ; while, looking to holy writ, he can find in the writings of the inspired prophet, whose tones, like the

rolling of the distant thunder, through the ages of the past still echoing upon the present, fall solemnly upon the ear, proclaiming, "Woe unto them that follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine inflame them. Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, that have strength to mingle strong drink." Or he may linger before the door of Epicurus, and there read, "Passenger, here thou wilt find good entertainment; it is here that pleasure is esteemed the sovereign good. The master will receive thee courteously. But mark; thou must expect only a piece of bread and thy fill of water. Here hunger is not provoked, but satisfied; thirst is not excited, but quenched." While in the poetic lays of Homer we find in regard to wine the following lines:

"Far hence be Bacchus's gifts!" the chief rejoined;

"Inflaming wine, pernicious to mankind,

Unnerves the limbs and dulls the noble mind."

*Iliad*, b. 6, l. 322.

Yet not to the ancients alone was Intemperance known and felt to be a curse. Modern England does not belie her lineage. With all their laws and boasted institutions, the Saxon race were proverbially a drunken and dissolute one; their favorite beverage in the earliest times being ale or mead, as it was called. As early as in the year 694, so important a luxury was this peculiar drink considered, that Ine, king of the Saxons of the West, imposed a tax of twelve ambers of ale to be paid annually to him by every subject who was the possessor of ten hides of land. In the reign of Edgar,

in 958, intemperance had attained such a fearful foothold that it induced that king to make repeated efforts to check its progress; and in Dorsetshire may yet be seen a vessel, the side of which is marked off with pegs, at regular distances from each other, which, as the legend goes, restricted each guest in the quantity of his potations,—each individual only being allowed to drink as much of the contents as was contained between the pegs. Acting upon the suggestion of the Archbishop of Canterbury of that period, King Edgar forcibly abolished all alehouses, excepting one in every village or small town; thus affording an early evidence of the attempt of legal authority to suppress the traffic in strong drink. Yet the historian tells us that, even at that period, in the midst of selfish and vicious indulgence, many of the clergy, and—wonderful to relate!—even numbers of the laity, were sober and temperate people, and pleasing in the sight of God.

But by the time of Henry the Second, according to Peter of Blois, “evil communications had corrupted good manners.” The revival of laws against drinking beyond the pegs, which, we believe, was specially directed against the rural clergy, again was directed to the prevailing vices of the people. It became so far a public danger as to gain the attention and excite the alarm and fear of strangers as to what its ultimate consequences might be; and the language of a noted person of that time was, that the two greatest inconveniences of London were the foolish habit of excessive

drinking, by some silly people, and the frequent fires which occurred in the city.

From the period of Magna Charta, we have no difficulty in tracing out the various acts of legislative reform directed by Parliament against the traffic in strong drink, and bearing upon the subject of intemperance ; and, indeed, that subject alone seems to have given more trouble to that legislative body than all the other affairs of the nation combined, both domestic and foreign, as nearly five hundred legislative enactments upon that subject show. By an act of Henry the Third, the price of ale was first fixed by act of Parliament. It was by that statute to be fixed and regulated according to the price of corn ; and in that time, every dealer in wine, ale, or victuals was entirely disqualified from holding any office of judicial or executive character. This law remained in full force and virtue until the time of Henry the Eighth.

Sufficient evidences may be found in early statutes showing that the traffic in strong drink had, long previous to legislative enactment, been under wholesome and stringent regulations. In the commentaries of Sir William Blackstone, the great writer on English elementary law, the king's license is frequently mentioned ; and an early statute of Edward the Third provides that the " mayor and aldermen may rule and redress the wrongs of fleshers, fishers, and poulterers, as they do of those that sell ale and wine." But notwithstanding these regulations, taverns or inns soon became very troublesome, and landlords became



familiar with the tricks of the trade. In the reign of Edward the Third we find a statute to the following effect: "Because there be more taverns in the realm than there were wont to be, selling as well corrupt wines as wholesome," and prescribing as a penalty, not only the closing of the tavern door, but the destruction of the liquor and the vessels containing it.

The reader cannot fail to see here a singular coincidence between these acts and the modern legislation in some of the New England States, in the prohibitory measures taken in regulating the sale and use of alcoholic stimulants, particularly in Maine and Massachusetts. The efficacy of these legislative restrictions, and their effect upon the community in eradicating the bane of intemperance, and extirpating the evil, we shall have occasion hereafter to discuss when we come to speak of intemperance, or rather fixed and habitual inebriety and drunkenness, as a physical and mental disease, controlling the animal functions in similar manner as other bodily ailments.

The struggles for supremacy and dominion between the white and red roses were any thing but favorable to the establishment of domestic morality; affording, as they did, abundant opportunities for the landlords and publicans to ply their avocations and push their infamous trade. They seemed, like many of our more modern hosts, to have been possessed of the secret of acquiring possession of the guests, goods, and chattels; for we find, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, a statute especially directed against this kind of dealing; and

a curious statute, in the reign of that king, declares that no person having ale or beer in Kent, to be sold, shall, during five years, make above one hundred quarters of malt to his own use. One of the earliest legal writers of England says that the common people of that period never ventured to drink water except for penance; while even the churches were used as places for holding drunken and licentious orgies, and the sacred vessels performed their part in the debaucheries of the times, which were denominated as "glutton masses."

The revolution which terminated the contest between the houses of York and Lancaster, and which placed Henry the Seventh on the throne of England, left the country in a more disorganized state than before. In that king's reign is found a statute providing for the regulation of ale-selling, and taking recognizance or sureties for the good behavior of those engaged in that trade. But the mischief soon increased to such a degree as to necessitate the enactment of statutes in regard to the sale of stimulants; not as a matter of revenue, but for social protection to the community at large.

In the reign of Edward the Sixth, in the year 1552, we find the first legal provision as to the granting of licenses by the magistrates, and its preamble runs about thus: "Forasmuch as intolerable hurts and troubles to the commonwealth of the realm doth daily grow and increase, through such abuses and disorders as are caused and had in common alehouses and other houses called tippling-houses," &c., and it

therefore vested in the justices of the peace the power of issuing and granting licenses for the sale and traffic in ale and beer under certain restrictions. The mischief, however, was found not to be confined to ale-houses alone, but the inns and taverns established for the accommodation of travellers came in for their share of contribution to the general depravity. A statute was therefore enacted for the "avoidance of the many inconveniences, much evil rule, and common resort of misruled people used and frequented in many taverns newly set up in very great numbers in back lanes, corners, and suspicious places within the city of London and in divers other towns and villages within this realm." It provided that no wine should be sold without a license, and that no license should be granted excepting in cities, boroughs, or market towns; and in the boroughs and towns the number was in no case to exceed two, yet in considerable cities the number might be increased to four. London was permitted forty, York eight, Bristol six, and Westminster three. In no case, however, was any wine to be sold or drank upon the premises. How closely, and in fact how exactly, does that clause in the old English statute remind us of the prohibitory section embodied in the grocers' license to sell spirituous liquors as it is now granted by the excise commissioners in the State of New York!

But all these parliamentary restrictions signally failed, and at the close of the reign of Elizabeth drunkenness and disorder had increased to a fearful degree; and

crime, in the time of Henry the Eighth, had reached to such a frightful extent that historians have computed that seventy-two thousand criminals expiated their offences by death during his reign alone; and it is said that three or four hundred drunken vagabonds annually suffered at the hands of the public executioner during the latter years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The debauchery and excessive use of drink became enormous. Ales, called double and single, and a particular kind, on account of its greater exhilarating properties, called "dagger," was the constant beverage; but the kind most sought after was called "huff cap," "mad dog," and "dragon's blood." "Never," says a celebrated writer, in speaking of those times, "did Romulus and Remus suck their she-wolf with such eager and sharp devotion as these men did at ale and huff cap, till they were as red as cocks and little wiser than their combs." We can find, by statistical record, that no less than thirty thousand tuns of foreign wines were annually imported into England at this time. No wonder then that dropsy, gout, and apoplexy began to make their appearance and commence to scourge these votaries of Bacchus! Yet, not satisfied with the present state of things, and to supply the rapidly increasing demand, the Irish established and commenced the distillation of whiskey in Pembroke-shire, but were for a time compelled to suspend their operations, through an act of Parliament, which restrained the licensed making of malt. This, however, did not remain in force, it being repealed in 1698;

again giving full scope to the whiskey distillers' operations.

The state of the public morals is apparent, at the close of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, from the eager haste displayed by the first Parliament in her successor's reign to enact some statute to abate and suppress the evil; and almost the first act passed was to restrain the inordinate haunting and tipping in inns, alehouses, and victualling-houses, the preamble of which is in the following words: "Whereas, the ancient true and principal use of inns, alehouses, and other victualling-houses was for the receipt, relief, and lodging of wayfarers travelling from place to place, and for the supply of the wants of such people as are not able by greater quantities to make their provisions of victuals, and are not meant for the entertainment and harboring of lewd and idle people to spend and consume their money and their time." This act, in its embodiment, provides for the infliction of a punishment on any publican or landlord, or any keeper of any house of entertainment or inn, of a fine of ten shillings, for suffering or permitting any inhabitant to remain and tiddle within his house; and the churchwardens and constables were compelled to see the act enforced, under a penalty of forty shillings, which, in default thereof, they were compelled to pay into the treasury for the use and benefit of the poor of their district. These provisions were absolutely necessary to restrain the depravity and licentiousness of the times. The court of James the First was in a most abominable



condition, and the courtiers and attendants revelled in every species and description of lewd and unholy delight. Maids of honor haunted the taverns, and could be seen at any time intoxicated and rioting with the lowest and vilest companions, while the subjects of the debauched king gave themselves up to the lewd abominations which surrounded them on every side, and which were daily enacted before their eyes by their superiors as an example for them to profit by. All the previously enacted statutes and existing laws in regard to alehouses and taverns, and in fact all restrictions of a legal character in relation to the manufacture and sale of liquors, were totally disregarded. The king himself, violating all law and parliamentary statute, assumed the prerogative of granting licenses, and pocketing the fees. The result of such a monopoly soon became apparent. A distinguished member of Parliament describes its operations in Bath to be an increase of more than double the number of alehouses and taverns. At length, however, public remonstrance prevailed, and the king was compelled to yield and permit the granting of licenses to remain solely in the hands of the justices, as formerly. Soon after Parliament took steps to abate the evils of intemperance, and passed an act for the further restriction of alehouses, and for repressing the odious and loathsome vice of drunkenness; the preamble of which act was as follows: "Whereas, the loathsome sin of drunkenness is of late grown into common use within this realm, being the root and foundation of many other

enormous sins, as bloodshed, stabbing, murder, fornication, adultery, and such like, to the great dishonor of God and of our nation, the overthrow of many good acts and manual trades, the disabling of divers workmen and the general impoverishment of many good subjects," &c. This act provides for the punishment of drunkenness by a fine of five shillings, or six hours imprisonment of the offender in the stocks.

The court of Charles the First was, however, of a much more reputable character than that of his father. Open debauchery could not be charged to this unhappy king. In the early part of his reign it was found necessary for Parliament to enact further laws for the suppression of drunkenness, including in its operations taverns, wine houses, strangers, and inhabitants; and yet, not deeming these penal restrictions sufficiently severe, it was declared that the alternative punishment should be the whipping-post for the prime offender, and imprisonment for a considerable time for the officer who neglected the performance of his duty. But the license of the restoration again plunged the nation into the abyss of licentious depravity. Court, courtiers, and nobles without decency, and a clergy without religion, could only exist among a people without sobriety. What a state of society, when even the queen was compelled to smother her womanly indignation, and, with an outward show of courtesy, receive the harlots of her husband!

In the time and during the prevalence of the great plague, the most common complaint was the un-

bounded facilities afforded for the sinful indulgence of intemperance. It was during the reign of Charles the Second that the excise revenues were granted to the crown in lieu of, and as a compensation for, certain manorial rights. By this time the traffic in alcoholic drink had risen to a stupendous magnitude, the value and stipend received for the granting of licenses for the sale of rum alone being estimated at £24,000 per annum; at which sum they were purchased by Parliament from the Duke of York, to whom they had been previously assigned by statute.

The leading English press has claimed it as a constitutional privilege that every Englishman has a right to get drunk. Perhaps he has; yet I cannot but think that the man who wantonly commits suicide, through and by means of strong drink, is as much a *felo-de-se* as the man who coolly and deliberately places and discharges a loaded pistol against his head with the avowed intention of producing death. At all events gin at this period excited no inconsiderable sway and influence upon the politics of the day. The excitement and glory of the revolutionary movements of 1688 were tinctured, and in a great manner caused, by gin. In 1691, a statute was passed for the avowed purpose of encouraging the use and increased consumption of corn in the distillation and manufacture of gin, and advocating the increased use of that terrible and wholesale poison. This wholesale destruction of the people's staff of life soon became palpably and apparently serious; and in the year 1700 it was found necessary to

enact further parliamentary statutes to prevent this wholesale destruction of the people's food. In 1702 distillation was again encouraged; not, however, for any considerable period of time. Debauchery and intemperance, during the reign of Queen Anne, had again attained a fearful height, gin being within the reach of the poorest class,—its price being only six-pence per quart. In the year 1725, the police reports of London and Southwark show an aggregate of 6178 spirit shops,—one to about every seven houses in the whole city; a pretty fair proportion, affording an excellent school for the improvement of the morals of the people, while grain and food were thus made expensive through, and by means of, the enormous consumption of corn in the distillation of liquor.

Things at last reached such a height that brandy was publicly hawked about the streets instead of the more necessary articles of sustenance. In 1728, an attempt was made to increase the price of licenses, and prohibit the hawking of liquors. Even this effort did not accord with the public sentiment, and these slight prohibitions were accordingly repealed. The tide of temptation now flowed over the nation without restraint, and is most graphically described by the English historian; for then the sign-boards proclaimed, "Here you may get drunk for a penny; dead drunk for twopence, and have clean straw for nothing."

The magistrates at length petitioned Parliament in the strongest language they could employ, and at last, in a fit of sudden zealous morality, they passed the famous

Gin Act of 1735. This act conveys the idea of its intended operations in the preamble, which is as follows: "The drinking of spirituous liquors, or strong waters, has become very common, especially among the common people of lower and inferior rank; the constant use of which tends greatly to the destruction of their health, rendering them unfit for useful labor or business, debauching their morals, and inciting them to perpetrate all manner of vices; and the ill consequences of the excessive use of such liquors are not confined to the present generation, but extend to future ages, and to the ruin and devastation of this kingdom."

This statute provides that every license for sale in quantities of less than two gallons shall cost the sum of fifty pounds; that the retailer shall pay a duty of twenty shillings per gallon on his stock; that no wages should be paid in drink, and no hawking of spirits should be allowed. The excitement produced by the passage of this law was intense; the community christened it as the funeral of "Old Mother Gin," but, like a phoenix, she arose again from the ashes. The consumption of spirits again fearfully increased, and the law was openly and boldly violated. Nothing else could be expected. Any attempts by a sudden and coercive measure to control a seated appetite could not be expected to be attended with any other or different results. The mere increase of a license fee will do but little, and did do but little, to restrain drink as long as temptation was daily in the way; and the



disease still remained uncured. This act, however, was repealed in 1743. The license fee was reduced to twenty shillings, and the number of licenses to be granted was limited by only allowing them to be issued to those who had previously obtained licenses to sell ale and beer. The alteration in the law, however, did not mend the mischief. The consumption of spirits still continued to increase. In the year 1774, the excise returns show a consumption of 10,581,000 gallons, which, in 1750, had increased to 11,200,000.

In the course of a few years subsequent to the date of which we have last spoken, we find an entirely new and moral state of things. The high price of corn which prevailed at intervals during the reigns of George the Second and George the Third, rendered some precautionary measures necessary to prevent ultimate famine; hence the reader will be able to account for the reason why, at various times, Parliament took occasion to interpose and enact statutes to prevent distillation. And during the time that those parliamentary restrictions were in force, we find from an inspection of Smollett's History of England, quoting from his own writings, "that the poor were apparently more comfortable, paid their rent more regularly, and were better fed than at any period for some years before. There was more orderly conduct, quarrels and assaults were of a rarer instance, and the people visited less the pawnbroker's shop. During this time bread was at the price of fifteen cents per quarter loaf; and finally the House of Commons was itself, in legislative body, compelled to

declare that the high price of spirituous liquors had been the principal cause of the diminution in the consumption thereof, and had thereby greatly contributed to the health and sobriety of the common people, as well as the industry thereof; and that it was therefore of the utmost importance to the public welfare that some timely provision should be made to prevent the return of those mischiefs which must unavoidably ensue in case such spirituous liquors be again suffered to be sold at as low a rate as formerly."

During the reign of George the Third repeated alterations of the laws regulating licenses were made, generally for the assigned reason of the insufficiency of the attached penalties. At last Parliament became convinced of the necessity of consolidating the multiplicity of previous legislative and parliamentary enactments; and in the year 1822 passed the following significant law, to wit: "Whereas, all the statutes now in force for regulating the sale, use, &c., of spirituous liquors, are found to be defective, and deficient;" an act was accordingly passed and placed upon the statute book remodelling and consolidating the previous parliamentary restrictions in relation to the granting of licenses, the sale and use of spirituous liquors, wines, beers, &c., as well as regulating the mode and manner of keeping inns, taverns, houses of entertainment, places of public resort for travellers, &c.

What are the lessons to be learned from this retrospect of the past? Should we become disheartened and despair of ever being able to rid ourselves of this

public curse, and to break up and destroy the accursed cause in our midst? It is most true, the evil cannot be tampered with, and breaks through all restraints. Punishment, imprisonment, fine, and whipping have been found to be inoperative. What, then, can we do? Must we abandon all legislation? No; we must courageously face the danger and commence anew.

So far, in the brief sketch we have given of ancient legislation upon the subject, we have found that the remedy adopted for the prevention of intemperance has signally failed. The cause is to me apparent. Intemperance, or rather drunkenness, is not a natural vice; it is as much a physical disease as a moral weakness. It is produced by a physical and tangible agent; the appetite is not inherent, it is an acquired one. No child enters into life with a desire and longing for strong drink.

The first draught taken into the system creates either an appetite or a loathing — almost invariably an appetite; no matter whether that draught be taken in the earliest stage of infancy, drawn even from Nature's fount, passing through the mother's system in the form of milk punch or other stimulants containing direct alcoholic excitements partaken of by her under the imaginary idea of assisting Nature in the performance of her functions; or whether it be later in life that the accursed poison first enters the stomach to commence its work of destruction, and perhaps final ruin to him or her who has trusted to its seductive

wiles; that draught, how, or in whatever way taken, begins to assert its power by demanding companionship with another of its kind. Strong drink allays no natural thirst, satisfies no appetite; on the other hand it creates an unnatural craving. A man who visits the cooling spring to allay the thirst of nature, is not impelled to visit again this spring to allay that thirst, too soon again caused to rage like a glowing furnace by the very liquid he sought to allay its fires; but it is the peculiar fascination of the bar-room to exercise this strange infatuation. It is the *use* of drink, then, which is the exciting cause; the drink itself, being the cause of the mischief, is objective, objective entirely, and the article should in no-wise be tampered with. To him who has learned its power, the motto of his life should be, Touch not, taste not, handle not. I say, then, it should be entirely objective, because not subjective. Drunkenness is not a part of man's inherent sensual nature, or of his natural moral depravity; but it is a physical and moral state, induced by the operation of a physical agent taken into the stomach to debase, demoralize, and craze the brain, as well as debauch and sensualize the physical organs of the human frame. Let the appetite be once created, and become seated, and no refinement of education, no charms of wealth, no force of religious training, no position of society, nothing which man can possess to make life beautiful and desirable, can present an obstacle or barrier sufficiently strong to resist its ungovernable and terrific

fury. Like a mighty avalanche, it moves steadily on, crushing his manhood and person, blotting out his hopes of happiness here in this world and in the world to come hereafter. This, perhaps, may not be the absolute result of every indulgence in wine, yet that is its tendency. Absolute safety then to the individual who uses this pernicious destroyer of mankind, or who has ever used it, is in total abstinence and complete abandonment of its use. The mischief which attends the public house is not merely accidental, it is a necessary appendage and natural result of the associations and features therewith connected. The temptation to drink, however its sale may be restricted, is great and inordinate. The high price of the article, and the most stringent regulations in regard to its traffic, may cause the desire of it in some; yet I am firmly convinced that as individual safety depends on total abstinence, so national temperance and prosperity requires total prohibition and complete expulsive legislative action. I am not, however, arguing in favor of the Maine Liquor Law, nor advocating, in this work, the policy or the possibility of enacting such a law; but only as an individual expressing my own peculiar views and sentiments upon, and in regard to, my feelings in relation to the matter, leaving, at the same time, others to feel and act as they see fit. "Prevention," says a noted author, "is the best bridle." It is in man to avoid the occasion, but not the inconvenience, when he hath admitted it. Let a giant knock while the door is shut; he may



be still kept out ; but, if it be once opened so he thrust in but a limb, it then becomes a severe and difficult labor to bar him out. We have so far briefly sketched over a few of the parliamentary actions taken in Great Britain within the past few centuries to suppress the evils of rum drinking, and promote the principles of temperance, in order to show that the evil has heretofore existed, and does still exist, as well as to depict the various modes adopted to suppress the traffic, and reform those who have miserably fallen beneath the destroying talons of the arch fiend ; and we have selected England on account of her being the mother of that country and people in relation to whom we now propose to direct our attention in pointing out, and showing, the most feasible and proper means of reforming and preventing her children from falling under that unhappy influence which works so much misery and ruin upon its votaries and followers. In our next chapter we shall briefly review the subject of the temperance reform in the United States ; when first commenced, and how successful ; together with a short descriptive history of its happy and beneficial results.

## CHAPTER II.

"Some secret venom preys upon his heart ;  
A stubborn and unconquerable flame creeps in his veins,  
And drinks the stream of life."

*Rowe's Lady Jane Grey.*

DATING from the period of the American Revolution, from which epoch we first trace our lineage as a nation, — dating our titles of nobility from Lexington and Bunker Hill, as the proud Saxon does his from the Conquest, — let us briefly sketch the subject of temperance and temperance reform from that time to the present, in order to see and know what has been the action taken and had by various philanthropists during that period, in order that we may see what they have done in their praiseworthy endeavors to suppress the evil, how far they have succeeded, and what the general results of their labors have been.

There is no doubt — and in fact the matter is too open and palpable to admit of dispute — but that at the commencement of the present century the habits of the people in regard to intemperance were in a sad and most lamentable condition. It may, perhaps, be questioned whether the number of public bar-rooms were as great then as now in proportion to the number of people in the community ; yet it can-

not be denied but that the quantity of liquor drank then was much greater, in proportion to the ratio of the inhabitants, than now. In those days, which we often hear designated as the good old times of corn-huskings and apple-parings, it was considered a serious breach of good manners, and want of hospitality, not to offer, and even urge upon, the guest the accustomed sign of good fellowship and kind feeling in the social glass. The old family sideboard, with its decorations of the ancestral silver tankard for water, with its attendant mugs and spirit bottle, which, no doubt, had been the cause of hastening the end of some of its former possessors, was looked upon in every well-to-do family as a necessary article of household furniture, and worshipped as a loved and venerated household god. Then every man drank, and a great many women too; and to have seen a total abstinence man would have been to behold a sort of moral nondescript, in pity for whose stomach the charitable portion of the community would shudder, and roll up their eyes in pious horror, at the audacity of the man who dared drench his inwards in pure and unadulterated cold water. I do not mean to say that drunkenness then, as now, developed itself in quite as many fearful and disgusting forms. Yet that, I think, can be attributed more to the class of persons who indulged to excess in alcoholic stimulants at that time than at the present. The young persons of that period were reared in a far different manner from what they are now. Their religious views and sentiments were of a more profound and deeper charac-

ter ; besides, I consider the great influx of foreigners, in latter years, to be one of the greatest causes of the debauchery and extreme licentiousness of the present day. That class of persons, particularly that portion emigrating from the Emerald Isle, seem to become objects of especial attention to the power of Drunkenness. Reared, as they are, at home, in a state almost of semi-barbarity, — never having been taught, by force of mental or moral restraint, to curb their passions or their appetites, but ruled entirely by the iron hand of necessity in regard to abstinence, the license afforded by an increased supply of means in obtaining higher wages and ready money for their labor, throws in their way a temptation too great to be resisted, and they hurl themselves headlong into every species of wild revel and wicked debauch.

Yet, as I have said, there is a vast difference existing between our own nation's people then, and now. Think of the army in '76 falling upon their knees, and, with their chaplain, invoking aid of the Most High upon the issue of the coming fight ; and then think what remarks a scene of that kind would incite in the community now. That a difference does exist, and that that difference exerts a vast influence upon the principles we are advocating, I believe none of my readers will dispute.

It is our province, in this work, to show what influence has been brought to bear in order to break up the evil of intemperance ; to restrain the appetite, and raise up to manhood those who have fallen through

the means of intoxicating liquors; and then to consider whether those measures taken, and those energies set at work, have been of the most desirable character to attain that result,—or more properly, whether still better means could not be adopted to reform the inebriate than have heretofore been employed. The efficacy of those means, and their happy and beneficial results, we propose to discuss when we come to touch upon the peculiar mode of treatment adopted in relation to inebriates, and their permanent reform, in the government and management of the Washingtonian Home.

The first known Temperance organization in the United States was in the month of April, 1808, in the town of Moreau, in Saratoga County, N. Y. The pledge required to be signed by this body, for full and good membership, was a total abstinence one only so far as it extended to distilled liquors, unless prescribed by medical authority; and the constitution of that society being so radically different from the constitution of the temperance orders of the present day, we subjoin a copy.

#### CONSTITUTION OF THE TEMPERANCE SOCIETY OF MOREAU AND NORTHUMBERLAND.

ARTICLE I. This society shall be known by the name of the Temperate Society of Moreau and Northumberland.

ART. II. The last Monday in October, at 10 o'clock, A. M., shall forever hereafter be the time of annual meeting, and for the election of all officers, at such place as shall be appointed at the last annual meeting.



ART. III. The officers shall be a president, vice-president, treasurer, librarian, deputy-librarian, (who shall act in case of the death, removal, or absence of the librarian,) and not less than three nor more than seven trustees, who shall be chosen by ballot.

ART. IV. No member shall drink rum, gin, whiskey, wine, or any distilled spirits, or compositions of the same, or any of them except by advice of a physician, or in case of actual disease; also excepting wine at public dinners, under penalty of twenty-five cents: provided, that this article shall not infringe on any religious ordinance.

Sect. 2. No member shall be intoxicated, under penalty of fifty cents.

Sect. 3. No member shall offer any of said liquors to any other member, or urge any other person to drink thereof, under penalty of twenty-five cents for each offence.

ART. V. No tax or taxes shall exceed two dollars in any one year.

ART. VI. Any member, on application to the society, may be discharged, on paying the taxes, fines, and expenses due from such member; and the society shall give a certificate to that effect.

ART. VII. No member shall be compelled to serve two successive years in the same office.

ART. VIII. The trustees shall execute any resolution of the society as to the laying out of their moneys for the purchase of books and other purposes.

ART. IX. The several officers shall deliver to their successors all books, money, paper, or other property possessed by them in virtue of their office.

ART. X. In case of the death, absence, or removal of the president, then the vice-president shall act in his stead; and of the death, absence, or removal of the secretary, the treasurer shall act as secretary; and of the death, absence, or removal of the treasurer, then the secretary shall act as treasurer; and each until the next election, or an appointment *pro tem*.

ART. XI. It shall be the duty of each member to accuse any

other member of a breach of any regulation contained in Article IV.; and the mode of accusation, process, and trial, shall be regulated by a by-law.

Sect. 2. No member shall be expelled except by the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

ART. XII. Three quarterly meetings shall be holden, on the last Mondays of January, April, and August, at one, P. M., in each year, at such place as the society shall appoint.

ART. XIII. Any member, or in case of his death his legal representatives, may transfer his share in the stock to any person who will become a member, and the property in such share shall be deemed to be vested in the purchaser only from the time of such purchaser subscribing to this constitution.

ART. XIV. Any member expelled shall forfeit all his rights and privileges in this society.

ART. XV. The manner of amending this constitution shall be as follows, and not otherwise: any member wishing an amendment, shall submit it in writing to the trustees, who, if they approve thereof, shall deliver it to the secretary, who shall read it to the society at the next quarterly meeting; the society shall thereupon appoint a committee, of not less than three nor more than five, to consider and report thereupon at the next annual meeting; and if approved by two thirds of the members of that meeting, the same shall then become a part of this constitution.\*

The above constitution was adopted the last Tuesday of April, 1808. Below are subscribed the names of those who were the first members of any known general temperance organization in the United States:

Sidney Berry,	John Dumont,	Charles Kellogg, Jr.,
John Berry,	William Velsey,	James Mott,
John Thompson,	Oliver Bissell, Jr.,	Abraham P. Green,

\* See Armstrong's Hist. Temp. Reformation.

Russell Burrows,	Eli Velsey,	Gurdon G. Sill,
Isaac B. Payne,	William H. Jacobs,	Squire Henington,
Roderick Le Barnes,	Ephraim Osborn,	William Angell, Jr.,
Gardner Stow,	Joseph Sill,	Samuel Hinche,
Dan Kellogg,	Jesse Billings,	Thomas Thompson,
Billy J. Clark,	Cyrus Andrews,	Henry Martin,
Enoch Conner,	Asaph Putnam,	Ichabod Hawley,
I. J. Griswold,	Jesse Woodruff,	Lebbeus Armstrong,
Stephen Payne,	Joseph De Wolf,	Joseph Benjamin,
John Le Barnes,	Horace Le Barnes,	Nicholas W. Angel,
Simeon Berry, Jr.,	J. J. Seely,	Alvan Hawley,
James Crocker.		

The above list comprises all the known names that were, at the adoption of the before-mentioned constitution, signed to that extraordinary document. Think of a temperance society of that kind at the present day, — where the the members were allowed to drink wine at public dinners, and the penalty for getting drunk was a fine of fifty cents! Contrast Section 3, Article IV., with the obligations now required by the Sons of Temperance, to become a member of that honorable and noble organization. Pursuing the views which we entertain in regard to intemperance, as being a physical as well as a moral disease, how inadequate are the provisions contained in that constitution, not only for the suppression of drunkenness, but it shows the total want of those absolutely necessary requirements for the reform of those who attempt to shake off the shackles of the tyrant that has bound them hand and foot to his chariot of destruction! He who has pursued a course of intemperance, and contracted an

appetite for the pernicious draught, requires to be constantly on his guard against the insidious attacks of the great common enemy ; and although his will may be good, yet his flesh is weak. I say then to the man who has once been intemperate and seeks to reform and abandon his former degrading and dissolute habits and practices, the only course for him is total and absolute abandonment. His motto must be, "*Touch not, taste not, handle not.*" His appetite is quenched, not killed ; but, like the subterranean fire that slumbers in the bowels of the earth, is ready upon the least provocation and at a moment's warning to break forth and scatter ruin and desolation upon all around. One glass of liquor taken into the stomach of that man adds fuel to a slumbering flame ; and you might as well throw a firebrand into a keg of gunpowder, and expect to see no explosion, as to give a glass of liquor to a man who has that appetite, like a vulture gnawing at his vitals, and not expect as a natural consequence a continued and prolonged debauch,—always excepting that the individual is possessed of means to gratify those desires which then become, seemingly, the chief aim and object of his life.

In regard to the violence of those vital cravings which every man feels who has been addicted to intemperance, I can speak from experience ; although, from what I have learned from others who have been similarly situated, I do not think that the suppressed appetite rages as strongly in me as it does in some others. Yet I do think and feel that if I should

drink one glass of strong liquor it would require the strongest watchfulness and urgent solicitations of my friends to prevent me from drinking to intoxication. But I have heard those who have graduated from the Washingtonian Home say that if they should take one glass of brandy nothing short of restraining them of their liberty could prevent them from going to the greatest excesses. How futile then the efforts of a man attempting to reform, unless he abandon totally the use and companionship of the tempting destroyer ! I do not mean to speak disparagingly of those heroes who in the old times dared come out and advocate, and attempt to build up a new cause which was then so unpopular. I say, honor to their names, and honor to their principles ; may they live immortal upon the pages of history, as being the first connected with the temperance reform in America. It is a proud heritage to their descendants, and one which they can put a higher value upon than the richest worldly legacy that could be left behind ; for, when goods and lands shall have passed away, and years upon years rolled around, they can still turn to the records of the past and find there those names inscribed upon tablets that will never perish, living a life that will never die. Peace be to their ashes ! May their rest be quiet beneath the green churchyard turf of their country homes, undisturbed by the storms of intemperance that have since their day swept broadcast through the land.

From the organization of the Moreau and Nor-



thumberland Temperance Society but little movement was made in the cause of temperance, as a national matter, until the great Washingtonian movement,— of which all our readers are familiar ; a movement which seemed to rise from the depths of drunkenness, debauchery, and degradation itself, seemingly as if the very powers of darkness themselves, disquieted with their own handiwork, had determined to regenerate themselves and glean bright jewels from the darkness of the past. The memory of that gigantic reform is yet familiar to most of us. How, with whirlwind velocity, it swept from Maine to Louisiana, from the sterile hills of the distant North to the tropic glades of the sunny South, carrying health, hope, and happiness to many a desolate hearthstone, and ruined home !

How that society came to spring into sudden existence, and how it came to be first organized and formed, we shall hereafter speak when we reach that part of our history, in its regular course. We shall now proceed to touch upon matters as they occurred nearer home, and, as we believe, pass by in their regular train with this great national question.

The earliest organized society for the suppression of intemperance in Massachusetts was formed in the month of February, 1813, under and by the name of the “ Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance.” We have taken the liberty of making many very liberal and wholesale extracts from an excellent little work published a short time since in

the city of Boston, under the title of "When will the Day come," by the heirs of the late Dr. Warren, who so long officiated as president of that society, the first permanent association for the promotion of temperance and temperance principles in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, as a testimonial to that truly great and good man, unexcelled in his profession, a benevolent Christian, a firm friend, and a pure and noble-minded philanthropist. At a public meeting, held in the State House, in the city of Boston, on the fifth day of February, 1813, a constitution was formed and adopted by which the proposed society was to be called the "Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance." Its aim and object was to discountenance and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneness and gaming; and to encourage and promote temperance and general morality.

The preamble and constitution read as follows :

The excessive use of ardent spirits in our country cannot fail to be deeply deplored by every friend to the true interests of mankind. It may be assumed, upon a very moderate estimate, that more money is expended for ardent spirits, unnecessarily and even injuriously consumed, than is expended for the support both of the ministry and of schools. By this lamentable excess many individuals are ruined, many families are made wretched, the public morals are corrupted, and society is deeply injured. An evil so extensively destructive calls loudly for a remedy. It is well known, indeed, that vices, when prevalent and inveterate, are not easily suppressed; yet experience testifies, that, by suitable endeavors, they may be counteracted and checked. Particularly it has been proved, by suc-

cessful experiment, that, with the blessing of God, much to this effect may be done by associations formed for this benevolent and important purpose. From such an association in this Commonwealth, calculated to act upon an extensive scale, great and lasting utility may reasonably be expected. Under these impressions, therefore, for such an association the following constitution has been framed : —

### CONSTITUTION.

ART. I. The name of this Association shall be The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance.

ART. II. The object of the society shall be to discountenance and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneness and gaming ; and to encourage and promote temperance and general morality. With a view to this object, the society will recommend the institution of auxiliary societies in the different parts of the Commonwealth, upon such a plan as shall be deemed the best adapted to give system and efficiency to the whole. It will also hold correspondence, as occasion may offer, with other societies which may be instituted for the same general object.

ART. III. No person shall be eligible as a member who is not of a fair moral reputation ; nor shall any one be admitted as a member, unless nominated in open meeting, and approved by the votes of two thirds of the members present at the time. Any person thus nominated and approved may become a member by subscribing this constitution, or announcing his acceptance of his election and paying two dollars for the use of the society, as in the case of original members.

ART. IV. The society shall meet at Boston on Friday next after the general election, at nine o'clock, A. M., and at other times as duly notified. The meetings of the society, annual and special, shall be publicly notified, in two, at least, of the Boston newspapers, during two weeks immediately preceding the day on which they are to be held. At each annual meeting a sermon, or address, shall be delivered before the society by some person elected for the purpose. The number of members shall not be less than thirty to con-

stitute a quorum for the election of officers and members, and not less than twenty-one for other business.

ART. V. The officers of the society shall be a president, three vice-presidents, a corresponding secretary, a recording secretary, a treasurer, and eight councillors, to be chosen at each annual meeting, and to continue in office until others are elected. These officers shall constitute a board of council.

ART. VI. It shall be the duty of the president to appoint the place of holding the annual meeting of the society, and also to call special meetings on the request of a majority of the officers of the society, or any ten members thereof; and, if the president be absent from Boston, any of the vice-presidents shall have authority to appoint any meeting as aforesaid, and to direct the secretary to notify the same. The corresponding secretary shall hold such correspondences as the purposes of the society may require, subject to the direction of the board of council. The recording secretary shall duly notify all the meetings, and keep a fair record of the doings of the society and of the board of council. The treasurer shall keep the moneys and the accounts of the society, subject to the direction and superintendence of the board of council.

ART. VII. It shall be the duty of the board of council to act as the executive of the society; to make communications to the auxiliary societies; to receive communications from them; to collect, combine, and digest facts and general information relating to the purposes of the society; to devise ways and means for the furtherance of these purposes; to apply the funds agreeably to the society's directions; and at each annual meeting to report to the society their doings, and a digest of the facts and general information which they may have collected, and such measures as they may judge suitable for the society to adopt and pursue. They shall hold stated quarterly meetings.

ART. VIII. Each member of this society shall make it an object to discountenance and prevent, as far as may be, by his own example and influence, every kind of vice and immorality.

ART. IX. All clergymen in this Commonwealth are considered

as members, on their giving notice of their desire to become such, or subscribing the constitution ; and they are exempted from the payment of two dollars, as above provided respecting other members.

ART. X. The constitution shall not be altered, except at an annual meeting, and by two thirds of the members present.

After adopting the above constitution, the society adjourned to nine o'clock next morning, to organize by the choice of officers. At this meeting, the Hon. Samuel Dexter was chosen president ; Gen. John Brooks, Dr. John C. Warren, Hon. Benjamin Pickman, vice-presidents ; Rev. Abiel Abbott, corresponding secretary ; Rev. Joshua Huntington, recording secretary ; Samuel H. Walley, Esq., treasurer ; Rev. Dr. Kirkland, Rev. Dr. Lathrop, Rev. Dr. Worcester, Rev. Mr. Pierce, Nathan Dane, Esq., Hon. Timothy Bigelow, Richard Sullivan, Esq., Jeremiah Evarts, Esq., councillors.

This organization continued in active operation from the time of its formation, disseminating its principles of good, and saving from ruin many who, without its countenance and support, and its strong protecting arm upon which they could lean in the hour of trial and adversity, would have fallen into a drunkard's grave, for a period of twenty years, when, from the changes which naturally take place in human affairs, through lapse of time, it was found necessary to materially alter some of the leading features of the first constitution of the society. Consequently we find that at a meeting held at Worcester, on the 19th of September, 1833, the following report of a committee, previously appointed for that purpose, was adopted : —



AMENDED CONSTITUTION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS  
TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

Whereas, the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance was instituted twenty years ago, and at a time when the precise duties of the promoters of temperance could not be defined by any previous experience; and whereas it is now known that a great change has taken place in public opinion as to the use of intoxicating liquors, and that this change has chiefly been effected by means of temperance societies, adopting and inculcating the principle of entire abstinence from the use of ardent spirits as drink; and whereas the said Massachusetts Society, in common with other temperance societies, for several years past, has fully recognized the above principle in various resolutions unanimously adopted; and whereas it is very desirable that a more complete and efficient organization of the Commonwealth than has hitherto existed, for the promotion of temperance, should now be formed,—therefore, we, the present members of the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, with grateful respect to the venerable founders of this institution, and with the earnest desire of promoting more effectually their humane and Christian design, do now adopt the following as an amended constitution of the said society:

ART. I. This society shall be called the Massachusetts Temperance Society; and its members pledge themselves that they will not use distilled spirits as a drink, nor provide them as an article of refreshment for their friends, nor for persons in their employment; that they will not engage in the manufacture of ardent spirits, nor traffic in the same; and that in all suitable ways they will discountenance its use in the community.

ART. II. Any citizen of this Commonwealth may become a member of this society by signing the constitution. It is provided, however, that all officers of temperance societies of this Commonwealth, adopting the principle of entire abstinence from ardent spirits as drink, shall, *ex officio*, be members of this society; and that each county society, and any society embracing a number of towns, and

adopting the above principle, shall be allowed to send, not exceeding ten, delegates to the meetings of this society.

ART. III. The officers of the society shall be a president, a vice-president, a corresponding secretary, a recording secretary, a treasurer, and four councillors, who shall be elected at the annual meetings, and together constitute a board of council for managing its concerns. Three of the above officers, one being the president or vice-president, shall be authorized to act at any meeting regularly called. It is provided, however, that the officers of county societies, and societies embracing a number of towns adopting the principle of entire abstinence, shall, *ex officio*, be members of the board of council; it being expected that said societies will furnish annual reports of their doings.

ART. IV. The officers of the society shall have power to fill vacancies which may occur during the year for which they shall be elected; to cause to be printed and distributed any tracts or essays; to correspond with temperance societies; to employ agents, and to take all other measures which they may deem expedient to promote temperance.

ART. V. The annual meeting of the society shall be held in Boston, in the month of May; and other meetings may be held where the board of council may direct; and whenever nine members of the society shall, by written application addressed to the president, request him to call a meeting, he shall on such request call a meeting as soon thereafter as may be.

ART. VI. The board of council shall appoint a committee, to be called the committee of finance, whose duty it shall be to devise ways and means for collecting money by subscriptions, donation, or otherwise, for the use of this society, and who shall pay to the treasurer all money by them so collected. And said committee shall examine the treasurer's accounts at some convenient time before the annual meeting, and certify the state thereof to the board of council, that the same may be reported to the society at their annual meeting. And said committee shall have power to authorize suitable persons, in the various parts of the Commonwealth, to receive subscriptions and donations for the benefit of the society.

ART. VII. It shall be the duty of the treasurer to pay all demands against the society which the board of council shall order; and such order shall be a sufficient voucher for making such payment.

ART. VIII. The constitution may be altered at any annual meeting of the society, provided that notice be given in one or more papers printed in each of the counties, at least two weeks previous to said meeting, that it is intended to consider the expediency of altering the constitution; and at such meeting, or any adjournment thereof, the majority of the members present shall have power, by their duly ascertaining votes, to alter and amend this constitution as they may think expedient.

In the amended constitution of the Massachusetts Temperance Society we behold the gradual change creeping over the people, and the increasing necessity for further and more stringent regulations governing the use of alcoholic beverages. At the time of the first organization of this society, as the reader will perceive, it was considered necessary to suppress only the too free use of ardent spirits and its kindred vices. This was in the year 1813, five years after the first establishment of the Moreau and Northumberland Society in the State of New York. But little change in public sentiment had taken place in that interval; accounted for, most probably, from the fact we have mentioned in some of our preceding pages, as to the position of the country at that time in regard to the native population comprising the bulk of inhabitants; for as yet the immense tide of emigration which has since flowed towards the Western world was comparatively unknown. In expressing myself as I do

upon the influence that emigration has exerted upon this country, I beg my foreign readers will pardon me; yet, remarkable as the fact is, I believe it to be strictly true. Nevertheless, we find in the subsequent action of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, taken in the year 1813, that the evil is steadily upon the increase, and requires more salutary and prohibitory measures to prevent the growing sin, and keep pace with the changing sentiment of the temperance people of the time. Therefore we see that from the first constitution, adopted in 1813, where the too free use of ardent spirits was proscribed, it was found that in 1833, twenty years after, something further was necessary to be done to remedy the already apparent defect in that constitution. Hence the amendment we have already spoken of, as seen in Article I. of the amendments of 1833, where the members pledge themselves that they will not use distilled spirit as drink or provide it as an article of refreshment for their friends or for persons in their employment, neither that they will engage in the traffic or manufacture of the same.

This respectable body continued its periodical meetings, doing much good in its Christian and philanthropic endeavors to hold at bay the blear-eyed demon; expressing their disapprobation of dram shops, and declaring their existence to be a public nuisance, and earnestly calling upon the authorities to suppress them; disseminating, by means of published speeches and pamphlets, the principles of temperance to a considerable

extent. Among the records of the society we find an item of expense incurred by that body for publishing five editions, of one thousand each, of an Address upon the subject of Temperance, delivered by L. M. Sargent, Esq., before that assemblage; a gentleman whose literary ability is too well known and too widely extended to need comment.

The next action of the society of any great public moment was taken by them in 1845, when they applied to the legislative authorities of Massachusetts for an act of incorporation, which we find as follows:

At a meeting of petitioners for an act of incorporation under the style and title of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, held on the 25th of March, 1845, in Hall No. 3, Tremont Temple, present John Collins Warren, Henry Edwards, Stephen Fairbanks, Charles Brown, Moses Grant, and Walter Channing, the following act was then read and unanimously adopted:

#### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

In the year one thousand eight hundred and forty-five. An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts Temperance Society.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

SECTION 1. John C. Warren, Moses Grant, Walter Channing, Stephen Fairbanks, Henry Edwards, Charles Brown, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions, and liabilities, set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes, section two.



SECT. 2. The said corporation may take and hold real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, provided the annual income thereof shall be appropriated to the purpose of promoting the cause of Temperance.

SECT. 3. The said corporation shall be capable, in law, to receive any bequest heretofore made or given to the association heretofore known as the Massachusetts Temperance Society.

SECT. 4. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

House of Representatives, March 4, 1845. Passed to be enacted.

SAMUEL H. WALLEY, JR., Speaker.

In Senate, March 5, 1845. Passed to be enacted.

LEVI LINCOLN, President.

March 5, 1845. Approved.

GEORGE N. BRIGGS.

Secretary's Office, March 7, 1845. A true copy.

Attest: JOHN G. PALFREY, Secretary.

Messrs. Grant and Brown were chosen a committee to report a constitution ; and the following draft of one was submitted, discussed, and adopted :

#### NEW CONSTITUTION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

ARTICLE 1. This Society shall be called the Massachusetts Temperance Society.

ART. II. Any citizen of Massachusetts may become a member of this society by signing this constitution, by paying five dollars on admission, and by paying two dollars annually while he retains his membership.

ART. III. The officers of the society shall be a president, a vice-president, a treasurer, a secretary, and four councillors, who shall be elected at the annual meeting, hold office until they resign or others are elected in their stead, and shall together constitute a board of council for managing its concerns. Three of the above officers, one

being the president or a vice-president, shall be a quorum authorized to act at any meeting regularly called.

ART. IV. The officers of the society shall have power to fill vacancies in their number, to cause to be printed tracts or essays, to correspond with temperance societies, to employ agents, and to take all other measures which they may deem expedient to promote Temperance.

ART. V. The annual meeting shall be held in Boston, in the month of March; and other meetings may be held where and when the board of council may direct. And whenever nine members of the society shall, by written application addressed to the president, request him to call a meeting, he shall call one as soon thereafter as may be.

ART. VI. The president, treasurer, and one councillor, for the time being shall be a finance committee, to accept and receive such donations as have been or may be made to the society, and to invest all such as may equal or exceed five hundred dollars in the Hospital Life Insurance Office; which investments shall forever constitute a permanent fund, the income of which shall be appropriated to the current expenses of the society. The same committee shall audit the treasurer's account, and report at the annual meeting the state of the treasury.

ART. VII. It shall be the duty of the treasurer to pay all demands against the society; the approval of the president, or, in his absence, of the vice-president, being a sufficient voucher for making such payment.

ART. VIII. This constitution may be altered at any annual meeting of the society, provided that notice of such intended alteration be given at a previous meeting of the society, and provided that such notice be published in the advertisement for the annual meeting, and two thirds of the members present vote for such alteration.

*Voted*, That Messrs. Edwards and Brown be a committee to report the names of members.

Meeting of the society dissolved.

The board of council met immediately after the meeting of the society was dissolved. Mr. Charles Brown was chosen a member of the financial committee.

*Voted*, That the president, John C. Warren, Moses Grant, treasurer, and Charles Brown, councillor of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, be a committee to receive the legacy from the executors of the last will of the late John Parker, and give the necessary vouchers therefor.

This society still continues in existence, although Dr. Warren, who so long presided over its destinies, has gone to that bourn from whence no traveller shall return; where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest.

For further and more minute particulars, relating to this association, we would refer the reader to the work recently published by his heirs, of which we have heretofore spoken.

## CHAPTER III.

"The ransomed drunkard, once a hopeless slave,  
Snatched from a vicious life, an early grave,  
Once more to friends, wife, children, home, restored,  
And taught the way that leadeth to the Lord,  
Shall keep thy memory cherished in his heart,  
Amid its holiest things, till life depart,  
And bless thy name while lip, and eye, and breast,  
The strong emotions of his soul attest."

To many, who well remember the Washingtonian temperance cause that a few years ago swept over the United States, carrying conviction in its train to many a miserable and degraded drunkard, the true origin of that movement is unknown, and the names, even, of the men who formed the first Washingtonian society in the world, are all as little remembered as if they had never been. I cannot pass over in silence this portion of the temperance reform, without paying some tribute to those who were the instigators of that great and beneficial movement which has brought forth such glorious and happy results,—results which we see around us in every-day life, in the happiness of families, who, but for the aid extended by that society, would to-day be steeped in the deepest misery and despair; how many a desecrated family altar that had been ruthlessly torn down has, through the means of that

movement been again set up, and gathered around itself warm and loving hearts that had been scattered by the iron hand of Intemperance, the mother of most of our human woes! How many a worn spirit, chastened in the furnace of affliction, that has long since passed the barriers of mortality, can look down with joy and thankfulness at the reformation and redemption of a loved parent, brother, sister, husband, and wife, who, but for the Washingtonian reform, would have perished for time and eternity! Yes; many a disembodied spirit can, from the realms of eternal space, sing glad hosannas to the King of kings for making William K. Mitchell and his colleagues humble instruments in his hands for the accomplishment of that gigantic effort of reform—a reform that has extended far and wide, from the Occident to the Orient; from the icebound regions of the distant North, where nature slumbers in the fetters of the grim ice-king, to the warm glades and soft skies of the distant South; from where Orion shines a beacon constellation in the Eastern sky, to tropic climes where burns the great Red Cross, a sacred, silent monument of God's charity to man. Its influence has been felt in the wild wood, where the red deer loves to wander in the forest shade, and in the grassy dell; in lordly palaces and in the wretched hut; and far out upon the wild, wild sea, where the tempest reigns, and the demon of the storm holds sway; where the ever-rolling waves move on, marching in silent grandeur to the music of the winds—the whispered voice of an eternal God. They need no marble shaft



to keep alive the memories of the past; for their good deeds are enshrined in loving, thankful hearts that can never die. Peace to their ashes! let their reward be as great as the good they have done.

The organization of the Washingtonian Temperance Society took place in the city of Baltimore in the month of April, 1840. "Six individuals, who were in the habit of associating together, were seated, as usual, on Friday evening, the second of April, 1840, in Chase's tavern, in Liberty Street, Baltimore, where they were accustomed to meet almost every evening for the purpose of enjoying mutually the benefits which the conveniences of the establishment and the society of each other could possibly afford. There were, William K. Mitchell, tailor; John F. Hoss, carpenter; David Anderson, blacksmith; George Steers, blacksmith; James McCurley, coachmaker; and Archibald Campbell, silver plater. A clergyman, who was preaching in the city at that time, had given public notice that on that evening he would deliver a discourse upon the subject of temperance. Upon this lecture the conversation of our six heroes presently turned; whereupon it was determined that four of them should go and hear it, and report accordingly. After the sermon they returned, and discoursed on its merits for some time; when one of the company remarked that, 'After all temperance is a good thing.' 'O,' said the host, 'they're all a parcel of hypocrites.' 'O yes,' replied McCurley, 'I'll be bound for you; it's your interest to cry them down, anyhow.' 'I tell you what, boys,'

says Steers, 'let's form a society and make Bill Mitchell president.' 'Agreed,' cried they. The idea seemed to take wonderfully; and the more they laughed and talked over it, the more they were pleased with it.

"After parting that night they did not all meet again until Sunday, when they took a stroll, and, between walking and treating, they managed to arrange the matter to their entire satisfaction. It was agreed that one of them should draw up a pledge, and that the whole party should sign it the next day. Accordingly, on Monday morning, William K. Mitchell wrote the following

#### PLEDGE.

"We, whose names are annexed, desirous of forming a society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a pernicious practice which is injurious to our health, standing, and families, do pledge ourselves as gentlemen that we will not drink any spirituous or malt liquors, wine, or cider.

"He went with it, about nine o'clock, to Anderson's house, and found him still in bed, sick from the effects of his Sunday adventure. He arose, however, dressed himself, and, after hearing the pledge read, went down to his shop with his friend for pen and ink, and there did himself the honor of being the first man who signed the Washington pledge. After obtaining the names of the other four, the worthy president finished this noble achievement by adding his own. On the evening of that day they met at the residence of one of their number, and duly formed themselves into a society, by assigning to each the following

offices : President, W. K. Mitchell ; Vice-President, Archibald Campbell ; Secretary, John F. Hoss ; Treasurer, James McCurley ; Standing Committee, George Steers and David Anderson.

“ Having thus summarily provided themselves with offices, they next turned their attention to obtaining members and to devising means to defray the expenses of the meetings. It was therefore agreed that each man should bring a man, and every one should pay twenty-five cents upon becoming a member, and twelve and a half cents monthly, thereafter.

“ The next debate was as to the name they should give their society. A number were proposed, among them that of Jefferson, when it was finally agreed that the president and secretary should be a committee to draft a constitution, and select a name ; which they did, and gave to the association the name of the Washington Temperance Society.”

At their second meeting they had two new members. After this they met for some time every week at their old rendezvous in Liberty Street ; but the landlord's wife complaining that their company was no particular benefit to the house, the lady of the president kindly offered them the use of one of her own rooms, where they continued to meet until their numbers had increased so largely as to make it necessary for them to seek more extended accommodations. Their next move was to a carpenter's shop in Little Sharp Street, where they remained until some weeks afterwards, when they removed to other quarters.

At this time the society had enlarged so considerably that it became a question how they could employ their time so as to make their meetings interesting. Their worthy president, ever ready with expedients, suggested that each member should rise in his place and give his experience ; and, by way of commencement, he arose and told what he had passed through in the last fifteen years, and the advantages which he had derived from signing the total abstinence pledge. This was the origin of that most excellent plan which the Washington Society and all its auxiliaries have adopted for giving interest and effect to all their meetings. From this time the society increased very rapidly. It was proposed that they should hold a public experience meeting, and arrangements were made for one to be held on the 19th of November, in the Masonic Hall in St. Paul Street. At this meeting Mr. Mitchell and others related their experience with great effect. A number of signers were obtained, and the attention of the public was attracted to the movements of the society.

Too much praise cannot be awarded to these men. They spared neither their money nor their time in carrying out the principles which they had espoused. Many a poor fellow, who from the effects of liquor had become a burden to his family and himself, was fed, clothed, and cared for by them, and eventually won by kindness to reform his life ; even more than this, — they supported many of the families of those whom they had induced to join with them, until the husband and

father had procured work, and was enabled to support them with his own hands.

The peculiar characteristics of this great reform were: First, a total abstinence pledge. The idea of a partial pledge seems never to have entered the minds of these honest fellows. Second, the telling to others what they had known by experience of the evils of intemperance and of the good which they felt from entire abstinence. They knew of but one way to rid the world of the evil, and that was to strike directly at its root. They knew, too, if others could know as they did of the suffering which resulted from the custom of drinking, they would renounce forever this destructive habit.

"Vice is a monster of so frightful mien,  
As to be hated needs but to be seen."

By this great reformation, commencing as all great reforms, whether religious or political, ever have,—among the people,—a class has been reached which otherwise might not have been affected by the labors of those good men who had for so many years been engaged in diffusing the principles of temperance. Resulting, as it has, from a singular combination of providences, it is fully adapted to all the necessities of the people.

By the Christmas of 1840, the reform had become so popular that thousands had flocked to its standards, and enrolled themselves as the friends of Temperance. But a new feature was about to be added to the character of these movements, which was to complete this already wonderful system.



A merchant of Baltimore, who was a friend to the cause, was in the city of New York, and happened to be present at one of the simultaneous meetings which was held in that city. Being requested, he gave a short account of the history of the Washington Society, and temperance at home. After the meeting, while in conversation with Dr. Rease of that city, the idea was suggested of procuring some of the "Washington" men to come on to New York and tell their experience. After his return to Baltimore, this gentleman learned that such a delegation could be had, and wrote immediately, through Dr. Rease, to the New York City Society, proposing to send five men, who should engage to hold experience meetings twice every day for one week, in such places as the friends there might select, if privilege were given to draw on them for a sum sufficient to defray their expenses. This letter was promptly responded to. On Monday, the 22d of March, Messrs. Hawkins, Pollard, Shaw, and Casey took passage in the cars for New York, and on the next morning were followed by Mr. Mitchell.

Their first meeting in New York was held on Tuesday evening, in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Green Street; being the first Washington missionary meeting ever held in the United States. This meeting was a type of that success which was ever to accompany this new system of temperance. The New York Commercial Advertiser, speaking of it next morning, says:

"During the first speech a young man arose in the gallery, and, though intoxicated, begged to know if

there was any hope for him ; declaring his readiness to bind himself, from that hour, to drink no more. He was invited to come down and sign the pledge, which he did forthwith, in the presence of the audience, under deep emotion, which seemed to be contagious, for others followed ; and during each of the speeches they continued to come forward and sign, until more than a hundred pledges were obtained ; a large proportion of which were intemperate persons, some of whom were old and gray headed. Such a scene as was beheld at the secretary's table while they were signing, and the unaffected tears that were flowing, and the cordial greeting of the recruits by the Baltimore delegates, was never before witnessed in New York."

The Washington cause was now established upon a firm and permanent platform. Already were its efforts blessed and the good seed which had been sown springing up and giving hopes of a rich and abundant harvest. Messengers were already being sent abroad to speak and work in the cause ; and the most zealous and active of those messengers was Mr. John H. W. Hawkins, who devoted his life and energies to the good work ; and to show the ardor which he exhibited, and the assiduity he employed, I take the liberty of extracting from the Memoirs of his Life some of the most vivid scenes through which he passed in his long career as a temperance speaker engaged in the great reform, and a missionary of the Washingtonian Temperance Society. One of the most exciting and interesting of

those scenes occurred in the city of New York, in the year 1841, a full account of which meeting was published in the American Temperance Union Journal in the month of April of that year; an account taken from that Journal also appearing in the Life of the distinguished lecturer himself.

"For the past few days," he says, "our city has been the seat of an exceedingly interesting temperance movement. Feeling deeply for a sister city, suffering under the ravages of intemperance, the Washington Temperance Society of Baltimore, consisting now of more than one thousand reformed drunkards, made an offer to the New York City Temperance Society of a delegation to state to its citizens what had been effected in Baltimore. The offer was gladly accepted, and on Tuesday they came to our city and held their first meeting in the Methodist Church in Green Street. Although the weather was unfavorable during the day, yet the house was filled with an audience drawn together by great curiosity to see this new thing. The meetings have been continued afternoon and evenings, until the churches have not been able to hold the people who have pressed to them. So great was the desire to hear the delegates that it was thought best on Saturday afternoon to hold a meeting in the Park. More than three thousand people gathered around the platform and on the steps of City Hall, all listening with deep interest to hear their statements and appeals, and cheering them onward in their glorious cause.

"On Friday afternoon a Washington Temperance Society was formed in New York. A large number of intemperate men have been brought out to sign the total abstinence pledge, besides nearly two thousand of our fellow-citizens who had never before given their names. The meetings still continue as our journal goes to press. For the gratification of our readers we have taken some notes at a few of these meetings, and give them the substance of what has been said. At the first meeting Mr. Hawkins first took the stand. Mr. Hawkins said he stood there a reformed drunkard. At the age of fourteen he

was apprenticed to a hatter for eight years. It was then customary to teach the rising generation to drink, and he contracted a habit of daily drinking. He afterwards went to the West, where he gave way to dissipation, — a course commenced on wine, beer, and cider. Though he had been educated by a minister of the gospel, he never once thought he could be a drunkard, yet the use of ardent spirits crept upon him and slew him. No tongue could tell the degradation and misery to which he had been reduced. Last April he woke up for the first time to a sense of his dreadful condition; he discovered that his health was gone, his property gone, his peace gone; the peace of a family and of an aged and beloved mother was gone. ‘Never,’ said he, ‘shall I forget the 12th of June last. The first two weeks in June I averaged — it is a cross to acknowledge it — as much as a quart and a pint a day. That morning I was miserable beyond conception, and was hesitating whether to live or die. My little daughter came to my bed and said, “I hope you won’t send me for any more whiskey to-day.” I told her to go out of the room. She went weeping. I wounded her sorely, though I had made up my mind I would drink no more. I suffered all the horrors of the pit that day, but my wife supported me. She said “Hold on, hold on.” Next day I felt better. Monday I wanted to go down and see my old associates who had joined the Washington Society. I went and signed. I felt like a free man. What was I now to do to regain my character? My friends took me by the hand. They encouraged me. They did right. If there is a man on earth who deserves the sympathy of the world it is the poor drunkard; he is poisoned, degraded, cast out, knows not what to do, and must be helped or be lost. We have saved more than a thousand drunkards in Baltimore.’”

Mr. Hawkins said, if time permitted he could give a history of his whole course. He became a drunkard on an article which the law makes right.

“What,” said he, “should we do with a man who sold bad meat in the market, or a baker dishonest in his bread? Put him in the

penitentiary. The law allows a man to rectify [his liquor]. What does he do? Reduces his liquor so that a drunkard would not touch it. If a liquor will not intoxicate, it is bad liquor; and when he gets it so low that it is just good for nothing, then he puts in his poisonous drugs to destroy men. This is rectifying by law. I can see the distiller in his distillery sitting in his comfortable chair, watching his distilled damnation as it oozes out of his pipe — as it goes into the world. Will it fill my pockets? Will it make my family comfortable? Is there a being on earth whom it will bless? No! he knows there is not one. I have suffered from it ten thousand deaths. They have trusted me for whiskey when they would not trust me for bread. O, if hell could be opened, and the distiller and vender could see the miserable lost wretches there, they would see there was no blessing in their cup. I feel for drunkards; I want them to come and sign the pledge and be saved."

At this point in the address of Mr. Hawkins, a scene occurred which possessed many of the elements of true moral sublimity. It communicated a thrill of excessive joy to the hundreds there assembled, which has never been forgotten. An impulse was then given to the reform, which was soon to sweep over the world with increasing and resistless power. Out of the depths of that crowd of human beings came a faltering voice from the gallery, exclaiming, "Can I be saved? I am a poor drunkard. I would give the world if I was as you. Is there any hope for me?" "Yes, there is, my friend," answered Mr. Hawkins; "come down and sign the pledge, and be a man! Come down, and I will meet you, and will take you by the hand." "Every eye," says one who witnessed the scene, "was fixed upon the two speakers, and silence prevailed. Many a silent prayer ascended for the poor man, and many a heart



beat with breathless anxiety. Summoning up resolution, the man started for the stairs. "Your father," continues the writer, "sprang from the stand, and followed by others, met the poor man literally half way, escorted him to the desk, and guided his hand as he signed his name, and then such a shout broke forth from the friends of temperance as must have reached the angels above. Others followed and signed the pledge, and then commenced the good work in the city of New York. As for myself, my feelings were much excited, and the scene has fastened itself indelibly upon my memory. I looked around for the scoffers, but they were few; and more solemnity have I seldom seen in any gathering except it may be at a funeral." "The victory," says the Rev. Dr. John Marsh, "was now gained. The work of redemption among the poor drunkards commenced. Another uttered forth his feelings from the gallery, and was led to come down and sign the pledge. Five or six others of this miserable class followed, and some thirty or forty others, well known as hard drinkers and drunkards. The animation and zeal imparted to the speakers became great."

Mr. Hawkins continued: "Is there a man"—as the poor fellow signed the pledge—"who does not rejoice in this? What does not all this promise to him and his family, if he has one? In Baltimore we obtained ninety-six in one night. The axe is laid at the root of the tree. Numerous families among us are rejoicing. One man who, last February, had not for himself and family the least comfort, scarce a rag to clothe him,

owned in November a small house, and had plenty of comforts. Little children are rejoicing. A little boy, in going down one of our streets, was hailed by another: 'Ho, you've got a new pair of shoes!' 'Yes,' said the boy; 'father has joined the Washington Temperance Society.' On the 5th of April we are going to finish off the work in our city, and put an end to the traffic. We shall have fifteen thousand men in procession. God is on our side, and he who puts his trust in God cannot fail."

The modesty and earnestness of Mr. Hawkins in his address, was a subject of special remark in the public journals of the day.

Mr. Hawkins and his missionary brethren continued their labors in New York for three weeks, addressing crowded audiences almost every night. He did not, however, intermit his labors during the day, but sought out those unfortunate men who had been induced to visit their meetings, and commence their reformation. He administered what consolation he could, and encouraged them to press onward in the work of amendment. In some instances husbands were found separated from their wives and children. So great was the confidence inspired by Mr. Hawkins in these once wretched men, that he was solicited to act as mediator between the wife and husband, to effect their reunion and aid in restoring them to their former social happiness. Mr. Hawkins took so deep an interest in such cases, that he visited different cities to search out the wife who had been compelled to desert her once happy home. We select one among

the many instances that came to his knowledge. Among the miserable inebriates snatched, as thousands were, from the depths of degradation and wretchedness, was James McC., once in the enjoyment of the society of a loved partner. The fiend of inebriation had entered their once happy home, and drove from his bosom his companion, the sharer of his joys and sorrows. To escape the miseries of her situation, and to save her scattered offspring, she had gone to a distant city in search of employment to procure the means of her support. This was in 1840. Mr. Hawkins learned these unhappy circumstances from the now rescued man, and advising him to industrious habits, set himself immediately about the restoration of the scattered family to the enjoyments of home. The wife had left her husband in utter hopelessness of ever witnessing his reformation; dark despair seemed to have thrown its pall over her heart.

It was in this state of feeling that Mr. Hawkins found her in the city of B., toiling at some menial service for her loved ones at her side. The history of her husband's reformation was joyous news, told to her by a heart that yearned over her with compassionate sorrow. She believed his words, and consented to return to the deserted home and to the renovated husband. O, who can tell the joy of such a meeting, and the emotions of pleasure which must have thrilled the bosom of their benefactor! He left them, but not to forget them; this he never did. He lived to witness their restoration to social happiness; to society, and to the church; the father walking in company with his family, Sabbath after

Sabbath, to the sacred portals of God's house. As years rolled on he continued to prosper in business, and there were added to his circle of loved ones two babes, one of whom was called Hannah Hawkins, and the son, John Hawkins. Could they have given him more gratifying tokens of their love and gratitude? Mr. Hawkins enjoyed the fruit of his labor before he passed to his reward on high. On his return from Vermont in July last (1858), he stopped for a night and a day in the city of New York. On the morning after his arrival he proceeded with his wife and daughter Hannah to the residence of Mr. James McC., and had the pleasure of dining with them. Little did they think that they should see his face no more.

During the stay of Mr. Hawkins and his companions in New York the interest in the meetings were unabated; over two thousand five hundred were induced to sign the pledge, many of whom were confirmed drunkards. An impulse was given to the cause which soon spread to all parts of the country, and invitations for the services of these novel reformers came from the north, south, east, and west. These labors over, Mr. Hawkins returned to Baltimore, to be present at the anniversary of the founding of the Washington Temperance Society, to take place on the 5th of April. On this occasion six thousand individuals walked in procession with banners and music. There was indeed a great triumph for the cause of temperance in Baltimore. It was said that during six months of 1841 the whiskey inspection for the city of Baltimore alone had fallen

short of those of the preceding six months in 1840, by four hundred and five thousand five hundred and eighty-two gallons, being a decrease of twenty-five per cent. The number of licenses granted in 1841 for the same place was less than that of the former year by one hundred and sixty-six.

Through scenes like these did Hawkins, the great missionary and apostle of temperance, successively pass in his varied course while pursuing his great work of reformation ; travelling through the length and breadth of the country, and striving zealously and faithfully in the good cause which his conscience and sense of duty had marked out from the time of the commencement of his labors in 1841, up to the period of his death, which occurred on the 26th of August, 1858, at Pequea, Pa. In haunts of vice and infamy, in the gloomy prison cell, in the lowly hovel, and in the proud mansions of the rich and great, there was his influence felt ; and there did his warning voice against rum and its abominations ring out, bringing hope and gladness to the wretched convict in his barred cell, shut out from the glorious sunlight and doomed to solitude and silence, in expiation for the past. Many a bruised and bleeding heart, and many a scattered household healed and cemented together, have cause to bless his name, and owe their happiness to his persevering and untiring labors in the Washingtonian cause. But Time, with his resistless march, has steadily moved on, and John H. W. Hawkins, to-day, in his disembodied state, stands in the presence of his God.



I can pay no greater tribute to his memory than can be found in the eloquent eulogy delivered by Joseph Story, Esq., in the Tremont Temple, on the 7th of November, 1858; and in order to set before our readers a just and true picture of the character and services of that great and good man, we have made many valuable extracts from that address as published in the *Life of John H. W. Hawkins*, as it was delivered by Mr. Story. The following account of that meeting, as published in that work, taken from the *Temperance Visitor*, edited by S. B. Weston, we give *verbatim* : —

“On Sunday evening last, the meeting commemorative of the services of the late John H. W. Hawkins was held in Tremont Temple. Providence seemed to have kindly regarded the event, as in the early part of the day the storm, which had prevailed during the week, ceased, and the sun beamed forth from the sky above most gloriously. The muddy streets of our city were by this means rendered passable, — very comfortably so. At a very early hour large crowds might have been seen wending their way to the Temple. Long before the time for the services to commence, that spacious edifice was completely filled.

“Having been honored by the chairman of the committee of arrangements, William R. Stacy, Esq., with a complimentary card of invitation, we were introduced, with others, upon the speaker’s platform. As we sat there, looking over the large audience, we were struck with the magic loveliness of the picture presented, — the mass of living humanity closely packed in the slips below, and rising in amphitheatre form in galleries on either side of the house, — and we could not help thinking that the people are not forgetful or unthankful towards those who have spent their life and strength for the promotion of a great and humane cause; and then we thought that we should like to know the number in that large audience who have been directly benefited by the work of Mr. Hawkins. Could

some that we saw there have spoken out the feelings of their hearts, how would they have given utterance to the warmest expression of love and admiration for the memory of Mr. Hawkins! Could many a heart, throbbing in many a female breast present, have given expression to its emotions, how earnest would have been the thanksgiving ascending to heaven for sending such a deliverer from wretchedness and woe as Mr. Hawkins! And then there were the early laborers and coadjutors in the Washingtonian reform,—men who have not only reformed by Mr. Hawkins's labors, but have coöperated with him,—who have stayed up his hands, and cheered his heart, as he has been toiling on in the great work of his life. There were Deacon Grant, Stephen Fairbanks, Esq., Moses Mellen, Esq., Henry Plympton, Esq., Daniel Kimball, Esq., Peter Thacher, Esq., Humphrey Chadbourne, Esq., Jacob Sleeper, Esq., and Jonathan Preston, Esq. Then there were the presidents of the several Washingtonian societies in this city and vicinity,—William R. Stacy, of the Parent Washingtonian Society; Samuel C. Knights, Esq., President of the Cambridgeport Temperance Reform Association; T. M. Brown, Esq., President of the Charlestown Temperance Society; B. W. Goodhue, of the Roxbury Alliance, and several of the members and directors of these several societies. Rev. Phineas Stowe, of the Bethel Society; Rev. Mr. Dennison, of the Neptune Temperance Society; S. A. B. Bragg, Esq., the present G. W. P. of the Sons of Temperance; Albert Day, Esq., Superintendent of the Washingtonian Home; Wm. Adams, Jr., Agent for the Home, and other firm and true friends of temperance, were there.

“The exercises commenced by an anthem from the choir. The musical direction of the evening was intrusted to Mr. E. H. Frost, and was admirably executed. The Tremont Musical Association performed its part in the arrangements in most admirable style, and the greatest credit is due to them. The anthem, and the original hymn prepared for the occasion, were all sung in a most effective manner. Rev. Converse L. McCurdy, of this city, read selections from Scripture, and offered prayer. These were characterized by great appropriateness and solemnity. The following original hymn, written by Hodges Reed, Esq., of Taunton, was then sung :

‘ There are crowns in the hall of the palace on high,  
Laid up till the end of the days,  
For those who turn many to righteousness  
From their dark and dangerous ways.

‘ There’s a crystal stream in the better land,  
Which flows from the great white throne,  
Where the darkest stains are washed away  
When the labors of earth are done.

‘ Our brother is gone for his crown on high,  
All starred with the rescued ones ;  
He helped them to dash the tempter’s cup,  
And now they are crowned as Sons.

‘ He is gone up to drink of the water of life,  
And to bathe in the crystal flood :  
He rested, while here, by Cherith’s brook ;  
But there, by the river of God.

‘ O, come mourn his loss, ye tempted ones,  
And catch the mantle he wore ;  
For he’s gone to his rest, and his trumpet call  
On the earth shall be heard no more.’

“The Address of Joseph Story, Esq., followed. What shall we say of it? If classic beauty of diction, richness of illustration, and attractiveness of delivery, can make a good address, then was that of Mr. Story a decided success. It was attentively listened to throughout, and was evidently appreciated by those who heard it. The speaker did not seek to present any thing like a biographical sketch of Mr. Hawkins, or a statistical view of the results of the labors of the distinguished reformer, but to draw from his life the great lessons which it is calculated to enforce. He sought to catch

and enforce the inspiration emanating from the great reformer, and to make it warm and animate the hearts of his listeners.

“After the Address the following original ode, written by the Rev. Charles W. Dennison, was sung : —

‘ Mourn we now the gallant dead,  
Weep we here the honored brave ;  
Freely, then, our tears we shed ;  
Hawkins fills a glorious grave.

‘ His the grave a hero fills,  
Bravely fallen in the fray ;  
On the everlasting hills  
Stands his victor soul to-day.

‘ Streaming from his starry brow,  
Light pours on our battle field ;  
Hark ! he calleth to us now : —  
“ Brothers, fight, but never yield.”

‘ By the conflicts Hawkins wrought,  
By the victories he won,  
Bravely shall our field be fought,  
Till the fight of life is done.’

“The benediction was then pronounced, and the company separated.”

We regret that the limits of this work forbid our giving more than the following extracts from the admirable address of Mr. Story :

“Amid the various and engrossing cares of business, there has been but little time to make a careful preparation for this occasion ; and perhaps it may be as well that our words should not be too

studied or formal, but in a more social way speak forth the promptings of the heart. Let the thoughts of this hour, then, be our heart-thoughts.

“But why, indeed, should I speak? What need of words? This which meets our sight, this which each finds kindling within, is more eloquent far than any flattering words of mine. Surely, the whole scene within our beautiful temple — this great multitude of warmly beating hearts — is in itself a generous and fitting tribute to the memory of our absent brother. Brother! — yes; for the same Being is Father over us all. Absent! — for the voyage of life is past, the bark has reached its last port, and the voyager stands on the immortal shore whence there is no return.

“It is no purpose of mine to deal in unseemly adulation; for we come not hither to pay homage to royal birth or ephemeral fame, but rather to testify our appreciation of noble purposes, faithful labors, and kindly deeds. And for those purposes, those labors, and those deeds, thousands of hearts made happy have embalmed in grateful memories the name of John Hawkins. Let us in spirit tarry for a while in that distant valley, amid the sturdy oaks whose summer shade he so lately enjoyed, and by the side of that spot where loving hands have laid him, around which, even at this hour, the autumn winds are twining chaplets of withered leaves — sad memorials of frail and falling human life. With these sweet sounds passing by us like the music of vesper bells on the evening air, let us contemplate the character of our brother and the genius of his labors; and while paying a fitting tribute to him, have our hearts stimulated to every noble purpose and holy work. Possessed of great energy of character, warm and tender sympathies, and a natural turn of eloquence, soul-stirring and earnest, he is called to a high and noble mission, enters with a whole heart into the work, and in coöperating with his fellow-laborers, inaugurates the great temperance reformation of this generation. In cities and towns all through the Union, the people are astonished, and throngs gather to the halls whence this unpretending man tells of the gloom of the past and the joy of the present. There was a mighty influence moving through the land.



It was not like the spectral blazing chariot of fire, with its sweeping train rushing across the track of worlds, coming we know not whence, and flying we know not where, startling all with wonder, but bringing good to none; but it was rather like the falling dews of evening, and the gentle light of morning, covering earth with beauty and gladness, carrying blessings wherever it went. \* \* \*

"I shall never forget when this new pioneer in the noble work told us, in our own Faneuil Hall, years ago, the story of the drunkard's life, in words and looks that beamed with earnest truth, the tears from many a manly eye bearing witness to the power with which he spoke.

"In the great Washingtonian reform which spread so rapidly through the land, thousands of poor degraded men were saved and the fact demonstrated that though cast down and nearly ruined, and though every light and hope were almost extinguished, yet beneath the black embers, and underlying the ashes of former virtue and promise, there was still left the vital spark, which could be rekindled into a bright flame. Shunned and neglected by others on the one hand, losing confidence and respect for himself on the other, every avenue for his escape appeared closed. In this new movement it was as when the breath passed over the slain in the valley, and the dry bones lived and stood up on their feet, an exceeding great army. So there came forth under the new inspiration a mighty host, armed and panoplied for the conflicts of life, with all the nobleness of their manhood again.

"To this work of love Mr. Hawkins lent his whole soul, and stood forth the leading champion of the service. It was this new principle, by deeds of love and words of tender sympathy to inspire confidence and hope in the fallen, and to cheer them on in manly trial—it was this principle that was the secret spring to that amazing success which crowned his efforts. The power of intemperance was understood and preached as never done before; and the inner life of the inebriate was unfolded in a new light. He was still a man, the immortal spark not quite quenched,—a wreck fast crumbling to decay, but not quite destroyed. There are throbbings there of a noble heart; crushed and lacerated though he may be, he is still a man.

‘The huge rough stones without the mines,  
Unsightly and unfair,  
Have veins of purest marble hid  
Beneath the roughness there.

‘Few rocks so bare but to the height  
Some tiny moss-plant clings;  
And round the crags most desolate  
The sea-bird soars and sings.

‘Believe me, then, that rugged souls  
Beneath their roughness hide  
Much that is soft and beautiful;  
They have their angel’s side.’

“He is an actor on the stage of life behind a mask; playing another part — some character not his own. That trembling, staggering body, in pains of ‘palsy, plague, and fever, and madness, all combined,’ — that is not the man; that is the living imbodiment of the curse of intemperance, stalking in human form; but hidden within is the man, bound in prison. Search for him with an eye of pity; call to him with a voice of love, and perchance you may give him strength to break the bonds and shake off the prison fetters.

“By his faithful labors thousands have seen that look, have heard the cheering word the bright one spoke: ‘Strive and hope for better days.’ Ofttimes along his dreary journey this man of many sorrows has sighed for the former days of happiness, long passed away but not forgotten; in the hidden chambers of his soul wished he might become the child of innocence, — the joyous boy once more. Ah, those memories floating like distant music to his ear, but past, — all past and gone!

“In a touching tradition connected with the chime of bells on the Limerick Cathedral, it is said that they were made for a convent in Italy, by an enthusiastic native, with great labor and skill. The Italian having afterwards acquired a competency, fixed his house near the convent cliff, and for many years enjoyed the daily chime of his beloved bells. But in some political convulsion which followed the

monks were driven from the monastery, the Italian exiled from his home, and the bells were carried away to Ireland. After a long interval, the course of his wanderings brought him to Limerick. On a calm and beautiful summer's evening as the vessel which bore him floated along the broad stream of the Shannon, he suddenly heard the bells — his well remembered bells — peal forth from the cathedral tower. They were the long-lost treasures of his memory; home, happiness, friends, all early recollections were in their sound. Crossing his arms on his breast, he lay back in the boat. When the rowers looked round they saw his face still turned towards the cathedral, but his eyes were closed on the world.

"Many of these wanderers and exiles floating on the stream of Time have often had awakened early recollections of home, happiness, and friends. Yes; often have they suddenly heard the bells pealing forth from the cathedral towers of memory, and have seen 'the light of other days' flash through the gloom, and then sank down to melancholy despair.

"Heaven blessed Mr. Hawkins in his unceasing and laborious toil to redeem such as these; for its accomplishment, all these eighteen years, in sacrificing and journeyings, in heat and cold, by day and night, in storm and fair, his heart has never grown cold, his hands weary, or his lips silent. Upon this altar was laid his all — time, means, and strength. My words would do injustice to the promptings of my heart, did I not pay him his just meed of praise.

"We can but bless God that such an apostle was raised up at such a time, to carry forward so glorious a work. Bless God, that he himself was lifted up, as one has lately said, —

'To rouse the sad inebriate, left to grope  
In midnight darkness unrelieved by hope,  
And bid him, with one last strong effort, burst  
The bonds that bind him to the fiend accursed;  
For who, that hears how Hawkins was made free,  
Can henceforth say, There is no hope for me?'

Ay, bless God for this example, at once so noble, so generous, of one who loved his fellow-men. Wherein he did well, let us imitate

his example, remembering that we live in a weak and erring world, — that no man liveth to himself alone. The subtle thread of sympathy runs through every heart, binding the whole family in one. Who shall wrest it from its secret hiding-place? Who shall rob its pulses of their fullest circuit. Corroding riches cannot fill its place. Wealth or power cannot buy it, for it is heaven-born. God plants it in the inner chamber of the heart. True love — true charity — it is not in the pile of gold you tender, it may be in a simple word or look. The feeblest deed, the offering of a kindly heart, is more of love divine and charity than all the bags of mouldering gold in yonder vaults, when wrung from sordid hands. ‘Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, verily, I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.’ \* \* \*

“It is noble to crown our hearts with kindly deeds. It is exalting to sow blessings around our pathway. ‘There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.’ Shall we not know the happy experience that it is ‘blessed to give,’ and to do? Would we drive far hence a multitude of ills? Would we open unknown avenues of joy, and lighten many a weary care or burden? Let us give our hearts, our hands, our lips, to some good work of love, and live for others, not for ourselves alone.

‘Wouldst thou from sorrow find a sweet relief?  
 Or is thy heart oppressed with woes untold?  
 Balm wouldst thou gather for corroding grief?  
 Pour blessings round thee like a shower of gold.’

“I have not deemed it needful to enter into a detailed narrative of his various labors from place to place, or to recount all the results wrought out for the happiness and prosperity of multitudes who have been redeemed through his untiring efforts, or to speak of the great progress made in the general cause to which he was strongly attached; that labor is already in other hands. But I content myself within the time allotted me to dwell on the spirit and principle of the service to which his strength was first given — of the remarkable

reformation with which his name is inseparably identified ; which has been and shall still be the bright star of hope to many crushed and broken hearts. My heart and thoughts have clustered around the great practical truth which they have developed, — that a large number of those who seem to be almost degraded by intoxication may be reclaimed and restored to society. Yet, in view of the strength and control of this unnatural appetite over its victims and slaves, I am convinced that every one who would reform—and it is often a fearful conflict—must bring into exercise the most vital energy of his own self-will, and needs to seek refuge under the hallowed influences of moral and religious principle, and, above all, to lay hold on the help of God, ere he can safely say, ‘I am forever redeemed.’ ‘Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.’

“Thus have my words been chosen, that the lessons we draw from our contemplation on this occasion, may prompt us to those noble aspirations and holy deeds, which can make us each in our sphere a blessing to our generation. It was appropriate at the very close of his life, that among his last acts of love should be a visit to a family where, but a year before, he had bestowed his blessing. It was a bright ray of light, gilding the sky of his declining day.

“Death came suddenly upon him, and on the 26th of August, at the house of his son, in the midst of delightful associations, surrounded by the wife and kindred he loved, he bade the final ‘farewell,’ and like a shock of corn fully ripe for the harvest, this faithful laborer, this Christian soldier, was gathered to his rest. He has gone from among us, and who buildeth his monument? The obelisks and pyramids of Egypt are among the grandest works of art to commemorate the deeds of her kings; but their names were stained with blood and cruelty. Wealth and power can rear sculptured marble and costly statues to whomsoever they will, but our most expressive monuments are those reared by ourselves—the purchase of our own lives, the work of our own hands. The most faithful monument to the painter, is the almost breathing form with which he himself has clothed the canvas; to the sculptor, the beautiful being his own skilful fingers enticed from the shapeless block



of marble; to the poet, his own lines, the gems of poetry which make his name and fame immortal. The noblest monument to Washington is that by which he wins from a whole nation the endearing title, 'The Father of his Country.' Although some chiselled stone marks a sacred spot in our own beautiful Auburn, yet the true memorials which bear a perpetual fragrance to the name of Amos Lawrence are found in the city of the living, amid the busy streets, in all the homes he blessed, in all the hearts he gladdened. Whoever has passed down from St. Paul's Cathedral into the vault below, and stood by the dust of those whose names form a bright galaxy on the pages of English history, will well remember the unpretending slab that marks the resting-place of one who will never be forgotten as long as those foundation stones endure. In the adjoining wall is a marble slab with this inscription: 'Beneath lies Sir Christopher Wren, the builder of this cathedral and city, who lived for more than ninety years, not to himself but the public good,' and closing with these words: 'Lector, si monumentum requiris, circumspecte.' (Reader, seekest thou his monument? Look around.) This vast cathedral, with all its magnificent appointments, these lofty church towers, these public works, are all the monuments of his mighty mind and genius.

Here and there are the most truthful monuments to him of whom we speak. These happy homes, these reunited companions, these joyful parents and children, these blessings, these kindly deeds, scattered in cities and towns, over many a mountain and down through many a vale, along many rivers' banks, and in many a forest shade. These are the memorials which bear witness to the character of John Hawkins, and the genius of his labors. There kind friends, in that distant valley, amid the sturdy oaks whose summer shade he so lately enjoyed, and by the side of that spot where loving hands have laid him, around which, even at this hour, the autumn winds have been twining their chaplets of withered leaves, let there be placed the appropriate inscription,

'Lector, si monumentum requiris, circumspecte.'

From the parent tree—the Washington society—sprang up the various societies and orders that are in existence, having for their platform temperance principles and the dissemination and advancement of temperance views. The Sons of Temperance, whose influence has extended far and wide, cementing and banding together in the bonds of brotherhood all the true soldiers of the cause, and, by their association and watchful interest, supporting and sustaining many who but for their aid might yield to the insidious wiles of the destroyer, have their origin and birth in that organization. The Temple of Honor, an association of the same nature, but of a higher grade, also sprang into life from the same cause. Although of more recent date than the order of the Sons of Temperance, yet this society is at present established upon a safe and permanent foundation, and numbers in its ranks thousands upon thousands of the best and most influential citizens of the United States,—its objects, as well as that of the Sons of Temperance, being of a beneficial as well as of a social character,—granting pecuniary aid to indigent and suffering brothers and their families, holding stated periodical meetings where temperance views and principles are socially discussed in connection with the graver business of the order. Various other societies have also emanated from the same cause, having for their object the same ultimate ends. The order of Good Templars, the Cadets of Temperance, and, last, though not least, the Bands of Hope, composed of children, like all the others aiming at the salvation of

the human family, and carrying on a fierce warfare with the great common enemy of man. Bands of hope they are indeed, instilling in the youthful mind the pure and holy sentiments of temperance and fraternal love, and training the tender plant so that it will grow up in strength and beauty, to be an ornament to society, and a support to the decaying parent tree. Perhaps no means that can be exerted operate more powerfully to instil in the minds of the rising generation the horrors and evils of intemperance, as well as stimulate a love and appreciation of the elements of their beautiful motto, — “Love, Purity, and Fidelity.”

We have thus far given but a brief version of the rise, progress, and some of the results of the Washington temperance cause, from its birth in the city of Baltimore, with a sketch of the services of Mr. Hawkins, the pioneer missionary of that organization. We have been compelled to be brief in our remarks, as a more extended history of the past would carry us beyond the limits of our contemplated work. Yet from that source emanated a world of good, and roused to action the slumbering energies of many who have since worked nobly in the cause. We could cite numerous instances where good has sprung from evil, and men, who were thought beyond the pale of hope and redemption, have shone forth like bright beacon stars to shower light and hope upon the darkened path of their fellow-men. One particular instance of this kind, which we have been solicited to record, is of Mr. Samuel C. Knights, who for years followed in the

path of the arch-fiend of destruction that leadeth down to hell, and who for a number of years followed the business and avocation of a rumseller. This man, in the winter of 1857, signed the total abstinence pledge in a public bar room, and has from that time religiously kept it. He is now the president of the Cambridge Reform Association, which he was mainly instrumental in bringing into life, and which has done noble duty in the cause of reform.

We have thus far, we believe, given a correct, though brief, history of the origin of the rise and progress of the temperance movement in America. In our next chapter we shall proceed to discuss the further means which we consider necessary to adopt in order to reform, surely and permanently, those who, by long continued habit, have fastened upon themselves the fatal fascinations of the inebriating bowl.

## CHAPTER IV.

“ White as a white sail on a dusky sea  
When half the horizon’s clouded and half free,  
Fluttering between the dun wave and the sky,  
Is Hope’s last gleam in man’s extremity.”

*Byron.*

EMANATING from the Parent Washington Society, which we have touched upon in our last chapter, the advocates of temperance in the city of Boston, early in the year 1841, organized an association for the promoting of the cause of temperance and the dissemination of total abstinence principles, under the name of the “Parent Washington Total Abstinence Society.” The main object of this organization was the same as that of the body from which it sprang; yet it sought to extend its philanthropy still farther. It sought, for one of its objects, to furnish immediate assistance to individuals who were reduced to the brink of despair and tortured with want, through the crushing influence of the damning bowl.

For the space of two years after its organization the meetings of the society were held in Marlboro’ Chapel, while the lodging rooms connected therewith were located in Graphic Court, opposite Franklin Street. From there they removed to No. 75 Court Street, to a



large and commodious hall, which had formerly been occupied as a museum. They also fitted up rooms under their hall for the temporary accommodation of reformed, or rather reforming, men. They soon again removed to rooms which they procured and fitted up in Bromfield Street, in common with the hall, for the purpose before mentioned.

During the first two years of its existence the officers and members of the society held weekly meetings in six different localities in the city of Boston, namely : in North Bennett Street, Milton Street, Washington Place, East Street, Common Street, and Hull Street. It has continued its central meetings up to the present time. Over seventy thousand persons have signed the total abstinence pledge and had their names enrolled upon the archives of this society, since it first commenced its labors in the good and righteous cause of redeeming men from destruction.

The society had a standing committee appointed, whose duty it was to furnish speakers, when requested, to all neighboring and auxiliary societies throughout the State ; and the calls upon them for speakers continued to flow in so fast that they were compelled to be in session almost every evening, to meet the steadily increasing demands made upon them. The speakers they selected to perform their missionary services were mostly chosen from the ranks of those men who had been reclaimed from drunkenness through the means of this society.

We do not propose to publish detailed extracts of

the various operations of that body from the very voluminous records now in the possession of William R. Stacy, Esq, of No. 11 Cornhill, Boston, where they may be inspected by applying to that gentleman, who was for a long time president of that body; but, in order to show fully the objects and intended operations of the organization, we publish the Address of Samuel F. Holbrook, Esq., its president, which we find in their first quarterly report, made in the month of July, 1841: —

“The Washington Total Abstinence Society was organized on the 25th of April, 1841. On the evening of its formation the officers elected were a president, two vice-presidents, a corresponding and recording secretary, and treasurer; after which there were chosen twenty-four gentlemen to serve as ward committee, whose duty it was to pick up inebriates, induce them to sign the pledge of total abstinence, and forsake all places where intoxicating drink was to be had, and also to visit the families of the reformed and administer to their wants.

“It now became necessary to have a place exclusively our own, where we could bring the unfortunate victim of intemperance, nurse him, and converse with him, and obtain his signature to the pledge; and none among us being able to be responsible for such a place, we accepted the generous and noble offer of Deacon Grant, which was, to obtain just such a place as we desired, and that he would become responsible for the rent; and being fully convinced that the hand of God was with us, — the pillar of cloud to the wandering Israelite, an unerring guide, — we followed its direction, and were led to Marlboro’ Chapel. We obtained Hall No. 1 for a business and occasional lecture room, and the chapel for a public meeting once a week. Hall No. 1 was furnished with newspapers from various towns, as well as nearly all the publications of our own city. A table prepared, and the seats were arranged in the form of a reading

room ; a fountain of cold water and a desk containing the pledge occupied another part of the room.

“ Our pledge, for the first week, had two hundred and eighteen names ; and then, as if by magic, the work commenced. And I think it is doubtful if in the annals of history there is any record of a work of such a nature and progressing with so much silence, and yet so sure in its advance. Surely it is the work of the omnipotent God ; and when he says ‘ Let there be light,’ the mandate is obeyed, — darkness is driven away, and glorious light appears.

“ As it has been suggested before that the Almighty hand was our guide, let us for a moment contemplate it. Our office was just such a one as the case requires. The gentlemen acting as ward committees were filled with unexampled zeal and perseverance in the performance of their duties ; leaving their own business in order to hunt up the drunkard ; and often as they have found him, scarcely ever have failed to reclaim him and restore him to his family again, a sober man. So attentive were they to this voluntary duty, that in a fortnight we had four hundred names on our pledge ; families in all directions were assisted, children sent to school decently clad, employment obtained for the husband ; the countenance of the wife assumed a cheerful and pleasing aspect ; landlords grew easy, and in fact every thing relating to the circumstances of the reformed inebriate had undergone a complete change for the better. And as though Heaven had decreed on our side, the whole community was with us in coöperation ; and even those from whom we have every reason to expect some opposition, were and are now the silent and astonished beholders of that which almost led them to distrust their own senses, — to see a man who for twenty years, or perhaps more, has been in the habit of spending from twenty-five to thirty cents per day for drink, become suddenly sober, a total abstinence man ; and not only an astonishment to the vender of rum, but to his own family. Now the husband and father enters his dwelling with an armful of chips, a basket of provisions, and some little present for the children, and all are happy to see him. His domicile is a place of comfort and rest ; when, before his reform, his very appearance

caused all to flee before him, his noise and brawling disturbed the neighborhood, and probably sent him to the house of correction.

“Another very astonishing feature in this reform, which goes to strengthen the truth of Divine direction, is this: temperance societies had been formed a number of years throughout the land; the baneful and deleterious effects of alcohol have been ably set forth by the medical man and chemist; the strongest appeals have been made to the drunkard, which only cause him to laugh at the idea, and when the pledge was named it was sneered at as a direct surrender of liberty, the brightest jewel an American possesses. — ‘O no; if I can’t control myself, I think it’s a pity. I shall drink when I please, and as much, and what I please. No man shall control me.’ But now, how changed the scene! The reeling drunkard is met in the street, or drawn out from some old filthy shed, taken by the arm, spoken kindly to, invited to the hall, and with reluctance dragged there, or carried in a carriage if not too filthy; and there he sees himself surrounded by friends, and not what he most feared — police officers; every one takes him by the hand; he begins to come to, and when sober signs the pledge, and goes away a reformed man. And it does not end here. The man takes a pledge, and from his bottle companions obtains a number of signers, who likewise become sober men. Positively, these are facts. Now, can any human agency alone do this? All will answer, No; for we have invariably the testimony of vast numbers of reformed men, who have spoken in public and declared they have broken off a number of times, but have as often relapsed again: and the reason they give for doing this is, that they rely wholly on the strength of their resolution without looking any higher; but now they feel the need of God’s assistance, which having obtained, their reform is genuine. The question is often asked, and with a great deal of propriety too, Do they all hold out who sign the pledge? We answer, No. Some — and, be assured, the number is very small — go back to drinking again; but as soon as it is known to any of the society that this is the case, the backslider is waited upon by some friend, who seldom fails to induce him to sign the pledge again and commence anew, and then the fact of his having

violated the pledge fills him with shame and repentance, and is the means of his adhering more rigidly to it. Sometimes reports are circulated by enemies that such and such men have been seen drinking. These reports are immediately inquired into, so that the reputation of the man may not suffer; and if found to be false, and originating from his having been seen in a place where alcohol was sold, these false stories often operate as cautions to shun even the appearance of evil; and among the hardest cases of reform from drunkenness which have come within our sphere, we have found that the very man who a few weeks ago would go reeling through the streets in a state of beastly intoxication — filthy, miserable, wholly regardless of character, or any thing else that pertained to a man, and would finally crawl into some filthy hole for the night, or perhaps lie in the gutter — this man, when reformed, is as tenacious of his character as though he had never been degraded. He feels that now he is a man; he sees from whence he was taken, and rejoices in the victory. And it seems as though a general renovation had taken place. His first business is to get clear of his filthy rags; and if he has a family, his first desire is to make them comfortable, which he very soon can accomplish by applying to our committee of relief, who immediately look into their wants and render them all the aid in their power. 'Tis true our means are small, and therefore we must deal out sparingly and with discretion. We have furnished a large amount of clothing to those who have been entirely destitute of every thing but what they stood in, and that so filthy that it was necessary, before they could put on any thing clean, to go and strip themselves and thoroughly wash their bodies; and the next thing to look to was the family — if a group of half-starved beings could be called a family. Here was misery in the extreme, which can only be known by those who have witnessed the drunkard's home and its attendant wretchedness. A disposition to obtain employment immediately follows a reform; the old faculty and genius that has so long lain steeped in rum now begins to dawn again; give him tools and stock, and away he goes rejoicing. Now on a Sabbath day he is seen walking to some place of worship with his wife; and she, with joy and gladness in



her heart, ceases not to return thanks to God for the unexpected reformation.

“If we were to go into detail we should swell this address into tediousness. Perhaps a few statements of the manner in which some have been reclaimed would be interesting. It cannot be doubted for a moment, that every temperance society in this city and every other city, has labored with all their might, have been liberal when money was required, and in fact left nothing undone, as they thought, that could be done, to put down intemperance. Appeals and remonstrances have been made to the city government; the ballot box has also been used as an instrument of destruction against the ‘cursed stuff.’ What shall we do? what step can we take next? was the anxious inquiry among our temperance friends. As for reclaiming the drunkard, that was entirely out of the question; they must and will die shortly, and now our business is to take care of the rising generation. And when the hard working woman complained of her drunken husband, the reply was, and from all feeling of good too, O, send him to the house of correction, or poor house, immediately, and then we will do what we can for you and your children. Now the great difficulty was that our temperance friends were, generally, men in higher circles of life, who would revolt at the idea of taking a drunkard by the arm in the street and walk with him to some place where he could be made sober and receive friendly advice. If the drunken man was noticed at all, he was taken aside from under the horses’ feet, and perhaps put into some house and there left. Not that I would be understood as speaking in the remotest manner against the benevolence and philanthropy which characterized our city, both as it respects the drunkard and the destitute, for no city in the Union has done more towards alleviating distress than has Boston. But the method of reclaiming the apparently lost inebriate, such as the Washington Total Abstinence Society has adopted, never entered their heads; it was not thought of until our society was formed. Then some twenty or thirty drunkards came forward and signed the total abstinence pledge and related their experience, and this induced others to do the same; and then the work of reform commenced in good earnest.

“As I observed, I will make a few statements of the manner and success of our labors. For instance, a note is left at Marlboro’ Chapel from a wife, stating that her husband has been a drunkard for a number of years. She requests some of our society to call at his residence. One or two are immediately selected; they go, and at last find the place, and O, what a place! just such a place as we should expect to find a drunkard’s home. The picture is generally the same in all cases. Poverty and wretchedness in the extreme are depicted in every countenance—the wife miserable and haggard, the children in most cases ragged and pale. No furniture, no provision, no clothing; but all around is filth and misery. This is, you may rely upon it, no exaggeration. I have witnessed scenes, if possible, much worse than have been described. The visitor enters, and commences his work by inquiring the cause of so much poverty. In some cases the woman bursts into tears, and then tells of better days before her husband became a drunkard. The hand of friendship is extended to the husband; the pledge is introduced; the blessing, the happiness and peace which will follow if the pledge of total abstinence is signed and kept, are held out. Hope lightens up the eye; the pledge is signed; relief is brought; employment is sought and obtained; another tenement is provided; articles of furniture are furnished; clothing for the man and his whole family are immediately supplied, and every thing assumes a new aspect. Then to hear the gratitude of the poor reformed inebriate—how thankful he is to the kind friend who first induced him to become a sober man—is truly affecting. This is only a faint sketch of some of the scenes I have witnessed in the early part of our labor, and this is the method adopted by the Washington Total Abstinence Society for reclaiming the apparently lost drunkard who has a family. The young drunkard must be treated with perfect kindness, and a strong appeal made to his feelings with regard to his throwing himself away while full of youthful vigor; and he too, when convinced that he can retrieve his lost character, comes up to the pledge and becomes again respectable.

“I fear, if I should relate a thousandth part of the detailed misery

and its happy alleviation that has come within my knowledge, it probably would convey no more intrinsic truth than already appears ; and besides, being employed from morning until evening about my business, — which every one knows is fatiguing, — it will not be expected that I should do any more than give a few outlines of the doings of the society.

“ The community should be made acquainted with the fact that the reformation of one drunkard is of more value to them than they probably appreciate at present. In the first place, a public nuisance is abated ; for surely such is a drunkard. Next, a family is provided for, by him on whom the duty should devolve. An acquisition is made to society. You have the skill and the product of the industry of the reformed man ; and instead of having him to support, he assists to support those who are really objects of charity ; he is zealously engaged in reforming his fellow-inebriates ; he becomes a useful member of society in whatever sphere he may move, — pays his taxes, casts his vote, and is eligible to office. Now this work of reform, and the necessary labor attending it, must be attended to by some who can spare their time, and will pursue it with untiring energy. Such is not the case with the present board of officers of the Washington Total Abstinence Society. They are all men who have a business to pursue ; and in doing the arduous duties of this unprecedented reform, their business must suffer or the work must be neglected ; and in justice to the gentlemen who have voluntarily accepted offices, they have always considered the duties of this society to be paramount to every other duty. For myself, as president, I must say that the necessary and perhaps unavoidable interruptions in my business, by unceasing calls, are such as at times to put my patience to its utmost tension ; but when I reflect a moment on the nature of the position in which I stand, all is calm again.

“ A great deal might be said that would illustrate the facts above, with reference to the nature and effects of alcohol, its operation on the worst passions, etc. ; but this has already been done in the numerous temperance addresses that have been delivered in this and other cities.

“In answer to the question which has before been asked, ‘Do all who sign the pledge hold out?’ I would again say, No; and can any one who is at all acquainted with human nature expect such a thing? Do we not know of cases of expulsion from our churches, and of men removed from high and responsible offices? Certainly we do; and all this is because they have not proved true to their pledge. Admitting this fact, then let us ask what proportion of those named proved refractory? We answer, a very small proportion. Then let us take the four thousand reformed men who have signed our total abstinence pledge, and see how many have gone back. Suppose one hundred have broken their pledge, and have become drunkards again; is there not three thousand nine hundred left?—and I do not believe any thing like one hundred can be found who have tasted any thing intoxicating. And there are those among us who have been drunk since they signed the pledge, but are now, I trust, immovably fixed total abstinence men. They appealed to Heaven for help, and it has been granted. It is an axiom laid down by all who have any knowledge of human nature, that man does not possess resolution strong enough to resist the habit without Divine assistance; and this assistance cannot be obtained without being asked for.

“There is now presented to the public the Auditor’s Report; and I presume the great object and meaning is fully understood, which is to reclaim the unfortunate drunkard; and as I have before stated, this great and important work must be perseveringly attended to, and by those best acquainted with the nature of carrying it on,—must come from the benevolent and the philanthropist. Only furnish us with the means, and we will do the labor. The citizens of Boston are too zealous in every good cause, ever to let the cause of reform from drunkenness fail for want of funds.”

Some of the direct results of the exertions of the society appear in the quarterly report we have before spoken of; showing a palpable decrease of crime, and consequently a decrease in the expenses of the city

government. The diminution in the number of commitments for drunkenness in comparison with the same months in the preceding year, appear in the following report, showing conclusively the benefits accomplished by the association during its yet brief life.

#### AUDITOR'S REPORT.

In presenting to the public this report, I would, in the name of the Washington Total Abstinence Society, return their sincere thanks to those who have contributed to the fund for the relief of reformed drunkards. From our unnamed friend who sent us two hundred dollars, to the unknown child who enclosed to us twenty-five cents, to every contributor, whether in a church contribution or individual gift, to one and all we offer our sincere thanks.

The society has labored, in its uses of the money given, to make such an application of it as would most certainly meet the views of the givers. Our quarter day has arrived, and according to the promise of the government of this society, at its formation, that every dollar bestowed on us should be accounted for, I trust that I, as their chosen organ, shall make such a report as will satisfy them with the past and secure their aid for the future.

The treasurer's account has undergone a strict examination, and was found correct, and stands thus:—

Received into the treasury at various times and places, . .	\$603.71
Donations from various individuals, . . . . .	132.50
Received from Dr. Channing, trustee of Asylum Fund, . .	1680.00
Received from chairman of delegating committee, . . . .	124.00
Received from miscellaneous sources, . . . . .	34.09
	<hr/>
	\$2574.30
Paid out for board and lodging various members unable to furnish themselves, . . . . .	\$603.77
Paid out for clothing for the destitute, . . . . .	773.70
Paid out for relief to families, individuals, various miscel- laneous charges, &c., . . . . .	946.12



Loans to destitute individuals, by way of relief, where there was a prospect of its being eventually returned, . .	213.51
	<hr/>
	\$2537.10
	<hr/>
Balance now in the treasury, . . . . .	\$37.20

In addition to the above, the society has received one barrel of pork, four hams, a considerable quantity of second-hand clothing; all of which has been bestowed upon the unfortunate inebriate and his family. It will be seen that about two thirds of the sum expended was received from Dr. Channing, trustee of donations for an asylum. When the public were solicited for aid to found a temporary asylum, it was contemplated to take a house, furnish it, hire suitable persons to conduct it, and supply every thing needful for the comfort of the inebriate. After much thought, various calculations being made, it was found to be the cheapest and best course to pursue the system of boarding out those who might be thrown upon their hands, and thus save the expense of house rent, furniture, keeper, and help in the house, fuel, and many other heavy expenses. They accordingly selected three good boarding-houses, kept by discreet members of the society, who have thus far given entire satisfaction, charging no more than the actual time the boarders have remained. On another account additional advantages arise from adopting this plan. Those boarded knew well that each week took from the society a specific sum for them personally, consequently they were more inclined to support themselves than they would have been if the society had a house of their own. They therefore adopted the plan of boarding out single persons, and assisting the inebriate and his family who had homes; trusting in this way to carry out fully, on the cheapest scale, the views of the donors to the asylum. In addition to not less than one hundred and fifty persons boarded out, two hundred and fifty families have been more or less benefited. Families the most wretched have been made comfortable; by our exertions many families that were scattered have been reunited; fathers, sons,

and brothers have been taken from the houses of correction and industry, from the dram shops, and from the lowest places of degradation, restored and brought back again under the same roof, made happy, industrious, and temperate, once more to eat at the same table, once more to join and offer up at the same family altar thanksgivings and praise to Almighty God for this great deliverance. Our society at present numbers about 4000 members. Suppose one third to be heads of families, each family containing five persons, you have in all 9332 persons. We have expended \$2537, a fraction over 27 cents each person, for three months. This is a very low estimate of the number, as no doubt remains; but one half are heads of families. In this case you would have 12,000 persons; then it would be but a fraction over 21 cents each person. Truly they have been redeemed at a cheap rate; at a less sum than it would have cost the 4000 signers for intoxicating drinks for one day, setting aside all the misery, loss of time, expenses to the city, &c. Supposing 2000 out of the number have added to the common stock 10 cents only per day in consequence of temperance, and you have for the ninety days past \$18,000; at the same ratio, in one year, you would have 37,328 persons—over 40 per cent. of the whole population,—at an expense of \$10,148; being a net gain to common stock of nearly \$62,000 per annum. Suppose 3000 only, out of the 12,000, have been a burden to society; you are relieved of that, and a further sum of not less than \$4500 paid into your city treasury from taxes received from those who have not heretofore paid any; the expenses of your jail, house of correction, house of industry, insane hospital, house of reformation, police and municipal courts, city police, night watch, and other enormous expenses, reduced at once, and to continue so; your property and persons will be more safe, your insurance less; the expenses of fire departments will be reduced in consequence of fires being lessened, caused by the incendiary, or by careless, intoxicated persons; petty larceny will be hardly known among us; on the contrary, families will be happier, children better instructed and clad, your property trusted out be safer, your houses of wor-

ship better attended ; in fine, intelligence, industry, virtue, temperance, and religion will be triumphant ; and all this at what cost ? None, I answer ; on the contrary, our gain is happiness and \$62,000 per annum. The more I look into the subject, the more I am astonished. Who is there among us, of whatever grade or situation in society, from the highest to the very lowest, who views it in whatever light he pleases, can say, I have no interest in the matter, but on the contrary is constrained to say, I have, we all have, the deepest interest in it. The work must and shall go on ; and, when Bostonians use these words “ must ” and “ shall ” the work is sure to be done, and that quickly. Since this society went into operation the delegating committee have sent out two hundred and seventeen delegations to one hundred and sixty towns in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maine, Vermont, and Rhode Island, with wonderful success. Societies have been formed in all directions, the impetus being given here. Some of those towns where we have formed societies are now sending out their delegates. The whole country is now alive to the subject. Its good effects have just begun to be seen and felt. Not a day passes but that delegates are sent for to the society. So numerous have been the calls, that in a great number of instances they have to be laid over to a future time. It is acknowledged on all sides that no people like ours — although unlearned — could create such a wonderful interest in the all absorbing cause. Delegates are sent out freely from this society, and in a great many instances at a heavy loss ; yet, as a whole, the committee have more than met their expenses, and paid a surplus into the treasury. Proceeding, as the committee has, in bringing out new speakers, and sending them abroad, and carrying the work rapidly forward, in one short year the whole of the Northern States will be completely revolutionized. Forming societies, in a circuit of twenty or thirty miles all around us, has had a powerful effect in this city ; the rum-seller here, gets now but little help except from strangers within a circuit of twenty miles, and ere long, for want of patronage, must seek some more useful employment. The labor of this committee is arduous, but is the mainspring in the work. As a proof

of the good effects of the work, two delegates, in one single day, in a neighboring town, took 194 pledges ; two others, in ten days, took 1015 names, and formed three new societies ; two others, in the same time, took 1125 names.

There is no doubt that at least 50,000 persons have signed the pledge in the different towns that our delegates have visited. Where societies were already formed, a more lively interest was created, — new signers obtained from those who had been inebriates, and thus a new energy imparted. Where societies had not before existed, new societies were formed. Taking the same average in the country as in the city, you have 116,664 persons ; adding to the city, 9332 ; making a total of 125,996 persons, at a cost of \$2537 — a fraction over two cents each person, — less than the price of one glass of grog.

I take this opportunity, in the name and behalf of this society, of tendering to the justices and clerks of the police court my hearty thanks for their kindness in affording, as far as consistent with duty, every facility to our members in their attempts to rescue and bring back to the paths of temperance the poor, forsaken, heart-broken drunkards, who came under their cognizance. Many, very many, have been taken from this court and restored to their families and friends, who do not appear in the report from the houses of correction and industry. Thus it will be seen that a heavy expense has been saved to the city, and many a person brought back to usefulness unknown to the public.

In a letter to me from Capt. Charles Robbins, master of the House of Correction, he says : “ In May, 1843, 32 persons were committed for drunkenness ; in June, 1840, 46 persons ; in July, 1840, 55 persons ; in May, 1841, 32 persons ; in June, 1841, 17 persons ; in July, 1841, 26 persons ; making a difference in those three months of only 58 persons. This shows at once the beneficial effects of the society’s movements.”

Capt. Chandler, superintendent of the House of Industry, in a letter to me of July 27, says : “ Eight persons have been discharged from this house for the purpose of joining your society. About

thirty men and women, with their children, who have taken the Catholic temperance pledge,—most of whom were considered confirmed drunkards, and had been so for many years,—not one of them has returned on account of a renewal of former habits of intoxication.” Thus it will be seen that our Catholic brethren have formed a most excellent society, and are heart and hand with us in endeavoring to drive from this land of their adoption a tyrant far more potent, and whose chains are more galling to wear, than any oppression has as yet been able to forge and bind upon their native country. May God bless them in the noble work. Let it be our endeavor to emulate their zeal, and rival their exertions in this sacred cause. In the same letter, Capt. Chandler says: “It is my opinion that the temperance movements,—which appear to be conducted upon correct principles,—with the blessing of God, have prevented many from coming here who otherwise must have come, had there been no unusual exertions by the friends of the inebriate in their behalf.”

As a further proof of the beneficial effects produced by the movements of this society, I subjoin the following returns, politely furnished by Artemas Simonds, Esq., director of the House of Industry: “Inmates admitted into the House of Industry during the months of May, June, and July, for the five years past. In 1837, 301; 1838, 237; 1839, 212; 1840, 242; whole amount, 1011: average, 253. In 1841, 210; showing a falling off of 43 admissions this year, as compared with the average of four preceding years. The number of inmates in the house, August 1st, for five years past, has been as follows: in 1837, 540; 1838, 557; 1839, 497; 1840, 519; whole amount, 2113: average 528. In 1841, 502; showing a falling off of 26 this year, as compared with the average of four preceding years, notwithstanding an increase of some ten to fifteen per cent. in the population.”

Capt. Barry, of the City Watch, in a letter, says: “In the months of May, 1840, and May, 1841, the number of drunkards brought in by the watch was about the same. In June, 1840, 88 drunkards were brought in; in June, 1841, 44,—exactly one half the number. The number in July, 1841, averages about the same,—one half the



number of July, 1840." He says, "The temperance movements, among the sons of Erin, had a perceptible influence; it could be plainly seen that there was a change for the better. But, after the Washington Total Abstinence Society had got fairly under way, the change was very great. I consider it, in a great measure, owing to the very active part the Washington Total Abstinence Society have taken in the cause of temperance." Thus far the labors of the society have been experimental. And has not the experiment succeeded admirably? The answer is in this report. In making an experiment on such a scale, much money has been needed and much expended. Almost all which has been subscribed, as herein stated, has been used. The treasury is empty, and a great work remains to be done. The society is most anxious to continue its labors; and that it may do so, it now makes its appeal to the whole public for such sufficient and permanent aid as will enable it to continue its operations. Much money is wanted. A fund must now be raised by subscription, in some way, and placed in good hands. The income alone is sufficient for the purposes of the society, to be disbursed by the society under such conditions as the contributors shall feel most perfectly satisfied with. The report shows what saving has been made to the city and State in the lessened demand for the support of paupers and convicts, who have been made such by intemperance.

Is it not better, infinitely better, to pay a voluntary tax, — a sum subscribed which shall be applied directly to the prevention, or the immediate and permanent removal, of a real moral and physical evil, — than by a forced tax to pay for its indefinite and unrewarded, unthanked support? We make of the drunkard, pauper, or convict, a man again. We labor to give him new interests in life, — to make of him a good citizen, a good father, a good husband and son. We seek, by the blessing of God, to accomplish a moral revolution which the ages gone by have never witnessed. But to do such a work, we must have means — abundant means; and now we ask for them of those who have wealth and understand its best uses, — who have hearts, and who have never failed to carry forward the plans of a sure charity, of an enlightened philanthropy, — we ask them to

enable us by their noble benefactions to continue and complete our work.

How a fund may best be created we do not, for we cannot, particularly indicate. Whether there shall be a meeting of citizens to aid in that in which all have an interest, an equal interest, whether the attempt shall be made by *new* subscriptions, or in whatever way it may be best made, we leave to the public to determine. Most certainly do we hope and pray that steps may at once be taken to begin the collection of a fund which will secure to our cause the permanent support which it deserves and needs. To your sister cities and towns that we have visited and carried the glad tidings of hope, that have seen with your eyes by our exertions—under God—the restoration of your sons, brothers, and fathers, to temperance, in gratitude and as a free-will offering to God, we make our appeal to you to come forth and assist to sustain us in this great and arduous work. As ye have freely received, so freely give. Ye ministers of our Divine Master, come forth to the rescue; aid us in our cause. When you ascend the sacred desk of prayer, aid us by your petitions that our strength and means may never fail until the monster is driven from off the earth. Like Aaron of old, “take the censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, put on incense, stand between the people and the plague, and the plague shall be stayed.”

In February, 1845, certain well-meaning and philanthropic individuals, witnessing the benefits arising from the aid extended by the officers and members of the Parent Washington Society to the inebriate, and feeling the great benefit that would accrue from the establishment of an inebriate asylum, memorialized the legislature of the Commonwealth for an act of incorporation, organizing and establishing an institution of that kind; extracts from which memorial we have made as they appear in the legislative documents of the House for that year.

“The undersigned, inhabitants of the county of Norfolk, have noticed, with great satisfaction, that an order has been submitted to the House of Representatives by one of its members, Mr. Charles

Wade, of the city of Boston, in relation to the founding of an asylum for the temporary relief of that large class of misguided persons who so frequently render themselves obnoxious to the laws by the vice of intemperance.

“ It would be the desire of your petitioners to present the true condition of the unfortunate class referred to, with much greater particularity than is usual in the customary form of a petition. The subject calls for a memorial. It is believed that the present method provided by law for the guardianship and punishment of victims of intemperance, imperatively calls for investigation. It is believed that the largest portion of this class, who are, according to our present laws, now locked up in jails and houses of correction, and lost to their families, to society, and to themselves, may be restored to usefulness and respectability by the establishment of a State Asylum expressly devoted to their cure; an asylum to which every man, irrespective of position in society, who has fallen a victim to the cup, may be conducted as to a place of safety; an asylum in which shall pervade the influences which brace up and purify the mind rather than degrade it; an asylum which shall restore a fallen brother to complete health, and impart to him ability, when he leaves its walls, to move forward with courage and with hope, and undismayed by the odium which, as the occupant of a house of correction, and the companion of felons, he is conscious will ever cling to him. In order, gentlemen, to bring the subject into closer view, your petitioners invite your attention to a few facts.

“ Early in the year 1841, a society, now known as the Parent Washington Total Abstinence Society, was formed in the city of Boston. From the period of its formation to the present time, it has sustained a commodious hall for holding public meetings. But the society had a higher object in view. Large numbers of persons, in various stages of intoxication and destitution, who have been found in the streets and elsewhere, have been led to Washingtonian Hall, where they have been kindly received, and their necessary wants supplied. The amount of service which has been rendered within the last four years, by this society, cannot be readily appre-

ciated. A multitude of men who, by intemperance, had been shut out from the friendly regard of the world, found in the hall of the Washingtonians, for the time being, a comfortable asylum; and these men departed thence to resume their position as useful citizens. About 750 of such persons have found a temporary home at Washingtonian Hall, during the year just closed, nearly all of whom, it is believed, are now temperate and industrious members of society. The expenses of this establishment have fallen principally upon the members of the Parent Society, many of whom are poor men, and have little to spare from their earnings, but who contribute their utmost to sustain a humble asylum, within whose walls are put into operation the Samaritan principles which caused their own reform. Most of their valuable time, too, do these men give to this noble work, without the slightest pecuniary reward; and their devoted secretary, all of whose time is given to this great reform, has received but an insignificant sum for his untiring and invaluable services. The managers of this establishment have, under God, saved the lives of many of their fellow-men. They have restored to their families a very large number of grateful human beings who, but for their philanthropic efforts, would now, without doubt, be wanderers and vagabonds on the earth, or occupants of the house of correction.

“Among these rescued men have been some who have enjoyed the privileges of a liberal education, and of a cultivated and wealthy home. Individual but rare instances might be named, where the honorable conduct of the wealthy friends of such outcasts has been promptly displayed by holding out the ready hand of sympathy and protection; but as a general thing, the poor drunkard, in the depth of his misery and seasons of penitence has, in the touching language of Scripture, been forced to say, ‘My brethren are far from me, and mine acquaintances are verily estranged from me; my kinsfolks have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me!’

“The following statement will show the actual reduction in the commitments to the house of correction, for drunkenness, since the Washingtonian reform commenced in Boston. In 1841 there were

605 ; in 1842, 541 ; in 1843, 456. On the first of January of the present year the number of persons remaining in the house of correction committed by the police court was only 123 ; of which number, 110 were committed for drunkenness, — 47 males and 63 females, — all other offences being but 13. It would be easy to show the actual amount in dollars and cents saved to the State by a result like this, but not as easy to exhibit the blessings resulting to the rescued men or to their families, many of the members of which would doubtless otherwise have become outcasts, or have found their way to our almshouses. But your petitioners forbear further developments in relation to the house of correction, having, it is believed, a momentous bearing upon the subject of this petition. They demonstrate conclusively that the Commonwealth will be largely benefited by an entire change of the present method of commitments to the house of correction at South Boston.

“ The labors of the managers of Washingtonian Hall have been brought into distinct review, because they present a concentration of facts of remarkable import. They exhibit, it is believed, the great benefit which in a humble way has been conferred on society by rescuing from disgrace and from destruction so many members of the human family. They start the inquiry, that if so important a service to fallen humanity can be brought about with so imperfect arrangements and with so limited means, cannot a more important work be accomplished by the establishment of an asylum, calculated to carry out with more completeness and with far greater advantages the objects which have been partially obtained under such great and obvious disadvantages ?

“ Although particular prominence has been given to the results which have been accomplished in the city of Boston, yet your petitioners well know that equal efforts have been made in the country to save men from the disgrace of imprisonment for intemperance. But such men require to be placed under a guardianship which may cure them, and not under influences which will yet more completely degrade them. Your petitioners believe the greater and more efficient than all other instrumentalities hitherto employed for



saving the drunkard is the law of kindness. It having been demonstrated of late, in thousands of cases, that the drunkard is yet a man, and can be restored to health by kind words and kind deeds, ought he not to be placed in the most favorable position for his recovery? Has not the word gone forth in Massachusetts, never to be again recalled, that the poor maniac shall no longer shiver in his cage without clothing and without fire, — that his chains shall be stricken off, and that he shall henceforth find comfort, and perhaps restored reason, in a State asylum? And what is the drunkard, with his periodical fits of delirium tremens, but a maniac? A shattered mind can only be healed by skilful words uttered in tones of kindness, — by efficient medicines administered by persuasion, and not by force.

“Gentlemen, we hope that none of you shall have the misfortune to have a beloved brother a houseless wanderer by the cause of intemperance. We hope you may be spared the sorrow in your old age of hearing that the son of your own blood, who, in the confidence of your hearts, you have sent to the capital of the State to acquire consideration and wealth in mercantile or other honorable pursuits, ‘has fallen among thieves,’ and perished in the dark lanes, or darker dens, of the city, before the good Samaritan has searched him out and placed him where a father’s love can reach him and save. We hope, gentlemen, you may be spared this terrible calamity; but if, in the inscrutable dealings of Providence, a child of your affections should be cast forth in destitution by reason of the intoxicating cup, we trust, in your wisdom, you will, with the responsibilities of your high duties pressing upon you, see now if such an asylum exists as the unhappy wanderer requires, which the age demands, and which your noble State, in every other great work of Christian charity, is amply provided with. We have not written out the appeal of the wretched drunkard himself, who, with feeble body and broken spirit, entreats you not to send him to the charnel house of living corruption, but to give him a Christian resting place, where he can put forth all his strength to burst the bands which have bound him; and instead of going forth from its threshold with

the mark of the prison branded upon him, that he may depart with the strong courage which gratitude gives, and with thanksgiving to God that he has been restored to his right mind by the strong arm of a brother's faith and the warm breath of a brother's love.

"Your petitioners, instead of having exhausted, have scarcely entered upon, an enumeration of the advantages which it is believed will flow from the founding of such an asylum. The only object they have had in view was to call the attention of the Legislature to a subject of great magnitude in its bearings, inasmuch as it is closely connected with our present pauper and prison discipline, and relates to the well being of the community and at least three fourths of those who now crowd our prisons and almshouses.

"In the countless number of noble institutions which have risen up around us, in the constant exhibition of munificent charities which are daily announced to us, a testimony has been recorded that the beautiful spirit of Christian benevolence is an active principle in our midst; and in presenting some of the reasons for founding a State asylum for the relief and restoration of the victim of intemperance, your petitioners hope that the object will be considered worthy of the careful consideration of the Legislature, and that the growing tendencies in behalf of suffering humanity may result in a substantial effort for the benefit of the poor drunkard."

From the action taken by the merchants in petitioning for the establishment of a State institution, we perceive the increasing anxiety on the part of the people of Boston — that is, the temperance portion of them — to take some still further measures, or rather to extend and carry out the measures commenced under the auspices of the Parent Washington Total Abstinence Society. From experience they saw the great benefits resulting from their charitable aid extended to the unhappy and miserable drunkard, both physically and

mentally diseased ; they saw and knew the terrible conflict that must take place between the would-be reformed inebriate, vitiated appetites, and his new resolution to abstain and abandon forever the inebriating cup ; they felt and understood his new and changed position ; they saw the strong temptations that surrounded him — the vast influences that would be near to prevent his reform, and continue to bring him down to misery and despair. Hence they felt the necessity of rescuing him for the time being from the bad associations with which he must be naturally surrounded, and to weave about him new ties which would strengthen and sustain him in the better course he has resolved upon. How was this to be accomplished ? By instilling in his mind a gleam of hope.

“ Auspicious Hope, in thy sweet gardens grow  
Wreaths for each toil, a charm for every woe.”

Raise in his mind an idea that, miserable and degraded as he is he is not past redemption, and you have administered to him a medicine that will operate most powerfully in effecting a cure. His body has become weakened by continued and prolonged debauch, and his mental strength has in like manner sustained an injury, losing its powers of self-government. The diseased organs of his stomach, habituated to his accustomed hourly stimulant, have become inflamed and irritated, and are constantly demanding a continuance and further supply of the fuel that is feeding an internal fire that soon must end in the destruction of the unhappy vic-

tim. I say, then, that the mere signing of a total abstinence temperance pledge is, in a great majority of cases, not alone sufficient. His will may be good, but his flesh is weak. The internal fires are furiously raging within, and demanding their accustomed food. He is ashamed to face his old companions, and feels that he is unworthy the companionship of his new friends. Nervous, trembling, and miserable, he is keenly alive to a sense of his own degraded and fallen condition. Thoughts of the past bring feelings of remorse, while in the future all looks dark and dreary. How natural then it would be for that man to seek temporary forgetfulness through and by means of that very power which has already produced such fearful results! To cast him forth upon the world homeless, houseless, and friendless, is in many, a great many instances, to cast him out to utter and final destruction. But now, on the other hand, look at the means which we seek to employ. Assuming the individual sought to be affected by our mode of operation to be both physically and morally degraded, his mind blinded and dispirited by gloomy anticipations of the future and remorse for the past, his brain irritated and frenzied by long and continued excess, and his body enfeebled and weakened from the same evil, our first principle is to eradicate the cause.

That being accomplished, Nature, if not too far worn out, soon begins to assert her sway; the strife is sometimes a long and tedious one. As animal nature revives and begins to assert her supremacy, so in like

manner does the mental organization grow strong. New scenes and new associations begin to exert their influence ; surroundings so entirely different from what they have lately been, raise new hopes and expectations ; the ocular proof constantly before his eyes of the reclamation of others around him, who have sunk as low, if not lower, than he has, but who are now toiling in advance up the hill of salvation and security, stimulates him to renewed exertion to accomplish his own permanent reform. Hope, like a beacon star, gleams brightly in the distance, guiding him on to a haven of safety ; examples of religious exercises soften the obdurate and stubborn heart ; thankfulness for his changed condition opens the fountains of his soul, and causes better and purer thoughts to gush forth — thoughts and sentiments that have long been strangers to the man. He can now look back calmly and understandingly upon his past life, and shudder at the terrible gulf from which he has escaped. He begins to find the world is not all a blank — that there are still bright and beautiful spirits in human life constantly rising up along the wayside as he travels down the pathway of time ; he learns to distrust his own powers of self-control, and put his trust in Him who controls the universe, and who alone has power to save ; he turns with horror from the memories of the past, and strives earnestly for the future ; he feels and knows what he has been, and hesitates to walk in his old tracks, which lead down to earthly torment, and even to eternal despair ; he is cognizant of a trust reposed in him, and



loathes the commission of any act which will result in a betrayal of that trust ; he feels that he is again a man, and thus new-born and regenerated, he again goes forth among his fellow-men to strive with the busy world in the great and hard-fought battle of life.

In the State of New York already has the necessity and want of such an institution been felt ; the matter has been taken in hand. At Binghamton a large building has been commenced under the auspices of the State for the accommodation of that class of unfortunate persons who have suffered through, and by means of, intemperance. The officers of the institution have already been flooded with applicants for admission from more than ten times the number that the building will be able to accommodate when finished. In regard to its progress, we copy an article from the New York "Illustrated News," of January 14, 1860.

"The erection of the Inebriate Asylum, at Binghamton is but slowly progressing. If ever a charitable institution was needed this is. Over three thousand applications have already been made ; but who can judge of the increase of this number when the building shall have been opened for the reception of patients ? Our little world hereabouts knows well the character and effects of the poisonous enemy they 'take to their mouths to steal away their brains ;' and yet steadily do they partake of it, and steadily is intemperance on the increase. Surely nothing more fully establishes the necessity of a fostering guard over the poor inebriate, when his or her total helplessness becomes so apparent on our taking into consideration their headlong plunging into destruction.

"Genius lies prostrated, health debilitated, beauty and virtue desecrated, and unconscious crime committed by vile poisons that are so widely sold under the name of liquor. While the charitably disposed

and foresighted members of our community are unable to curtail the cause, let them use their best efforts to soothe the sufferer, lighten the effects, and restore the lost in a reformed state to society.

“Governor Morgan says, in his message, that some \$75,000 more are needed for the completion of the Asylum. Aside from what the legislature may be enabled to accomplish for it, what might not our public philanthropists do to aid it in its ‘consummation devoutly to be wished for?’ We throw out the hint for them to act upon.”

We have understood that, in addition to the sum of one hundred thousand dollars which the State originally donated to the trustees and commissioners of the New York State Inebriate Asylum, they have by act of legislation been put in the annual receipt of funds, by means of a per centage levied, to a certain amount, upon all the moneys received by the different commissions of excise, paid by those applying for and receiving licenses throughout the State.

As to the peculiar mode of treatment that is to be introduced in that asylum, we cannot speak truthfully and knowingly; yet from the information we have gathered, we are led to believe that the course of treatment proposed there is radically opposed to the means employed in the *Washingtonian Home*; one of the leading features of the Home government being the entire absence of any compulsory restraint upon the movements of the inmates, they being allowed to go and come at pleasure, — walking the city, and going and coming at will, under the sacred parole of honor that they will strictly observe the very mild and salu-

tary laws of the institution of which they are inmates and members. And rarely is that parole of honor broken. But we shall enter more particularly and in full detail, when we come to speak of the Washingtonian Home, which will occupy all the subsequent portion of our work.

## CHAPTER V.

"Lift up, lift up the standard,  
And plant it by the well;  
And, gathered underneath its folds,  
A choral anthem swell."

WE have now arrived at that point in our work which we originally intended should be the *res gestæ* of our labors. Since the Washingtonian Home first went into operation,—which, at the time of its organization, was known under the cognomen of the *Home for the Fallen*,—much interest has been manifested by the friends of temperance, and by the public generally, to know how and in what manner the institution was conducted; and how, judging from those members who have graduated from that Home,—bright pearls, as it were, rescued from the mire,—depraved and demoralized men who were long since considered beyond the pale of hope, have been reclaimed from their almost helpless degradation and misery, and again restored to their homes and to the circle of their friends. Men who are now occupying high and honorable positions in society, of almost all grades; and all the learned professions have left their old *Alma Mater*, rejuvenated, renewed, and reëdu-

cated, and are now living evidences of the success and prosperity of the Institution. As yet but a nucleus has been formed of what we expect the Washingtonian Home to be in time. But as limited as their means and accommodations are at present, and as little effort as has been made to extend its name and herald forth its objects, yet, in its infancy as it is, there has gathered beneath its fostering wings bright and brilliant intellects from the north and from the south. Around its family altar, in social friendship, and in the strengthening reliance of a bright and better future, have met as brothers in affliction those who have suffered from the assaults of Old King Alcohol—the baleful and pernicious destroyer of mankind. The question has again and again been asked, What mode of practice is adopted, what unknown medicine is administered, that, in so short a time, works out such great and good results? Our answer is, Give medicines for the body and mind.

“Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased,  
Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow,  
Raze out the written troubles of the brain,  
And, with some sweet oblivious antidote,  
Cleanse the stuffed bosom of that perilous stuff  
Which weighs upon the heart?”

Extended confidence creates self-reliance; and in treating man as if he were still a man, he feels for himself an increasing self-respect which the fallen intemperate looked upon as lost to him forever. How often is it that individuals who have contracted dissipated



habits feel within themselves an unworthiness to associate with their equals, and yet, at the same time, know their own superiority in intellect and mental capacity over those with whom they are compelled to herd. Brought upon themselves by their own thoughtlessness and self-abandonment, the tendency of intemperance is to demoralize and lower; that of temperance, to exalt and elevate. "Drunkenness opens all the sanctuaries of nature, and discloses the nakedness of the soul and its weakness; it multiplies sins and reveals them; it makes a man incapable of being a private friend or a faithful public counsellor; it takes a man's soul into slavery and imprisonment more than any other vice whatever, because it disarms him of the possession of his natural wisdom and reason whereby he might be cured and saved. Consequently it usually grows upon him with age. All ages and times have evidences of its bad effects and pernicious examples.

In Holy Writ we find how Amnon was slain by his brother Absalom when he was warm and excited by wine. All the great prophecies and revelations of Daniel made to Belshazzar were drowned in one night of wicked and wild revel and in scenes of abhorrent debauch, while we find the drunkenness of Noah and Lot stand in undying characters upon the sacred records of the past. But we hope the day has come when the dark cloud of intemperance that has, like a funeral pall, so long hung over us is about being dispelled, and the bright sunlight of reform shine forth to warm and

gladden the hearts and strengthen the efforts of those friends of humanity who are engaged in this righteous and philanthropic cause. In the winter of 1857, Mrs. Charles Spear of Boston, the wife of a clergyman of that city, entered, with her husband, upon the discharge of their Christian duties, in accordance with their feelings and views, in attempting to ameliorate the condition of prisoners, and to secure their reformation after the term of their imprisonment had expired. In her various attempts to secure this end she had occasion to visit prisoners, and to converse with the inmates of the lowest haunts of infamy and vice. She, in the prosecution of her labors, found the most serious drawback to the attainment of her ends was the Protean Alcohol. She therefore petitioned the legislature of her State for an act chartering and establishing an asylum for inebriates. More than six thousand names were attached to her petition. It was referred to a committee of the House appointed for that purpose, consisting of Messrs. Taft and Sabin of the Senate, and Messrs. Day, Pollard, Reede, Murray, and Gardner of the House. Mr. Albert Day, who is now the present acting superintendent of the Washingtonian Home, took great pains to invite investigation before the committee. The report of the committee was favorable; but its friends became aware of the fact that it would be ultimately injurious to the cause to report a bill on account of the anticipated veto of the executive for some cause best known to himself. Her labors against the enemy, however, ceased not; and she, now to-day, re-

joices in seeing good fruits spring forth from the seed which she sowed ; for there is no doubt but that, owing to her exertions, the present Washingtonian Home owes, in a great measure, its first origin.

Acting under the inspiration given by Mrs. Spear, a number of gentlemen, in the month of August, in the year 1857, hired a suit of rooms on the corner of Fulton and Richmond Streets for the temporary accommodation of inebriates, and commenced their operations under the name and title of the HOME FOR THE FALLEN. Two months after this, on the 5th day of November, 1857, at a meeting of the friends of this project, convened for the purpose at Faneuil Hall, the Home for the Fallen was duly organized. Joseph Story, Esq., was called to the presidential chair. Julius A. Palmer, Phineas Stow, and Moses Mellen as vice-presidents. Joseph Story, William Adams, Jr., and twenty-eight other gentlemen were chosen as a board of directors. An executive committee was appointed, consisting of Albert Day, Kimball Easterbrook, John H. Beal, Josiah M. Reed, and Daniel Allen. Daniel Allen treasurer, John H. Beal secretary. The immediate management of the Home was intrusted to Mr. William Wade, under the supervision of the executive committee.

On the first day of February, in the year 1858, the committee having procured more suitable and enlarged accommodations, the Home was removed to No. 1 Franklin Place, in the city of Boston, and Mr. Albert Day duly elected and installed as superintendent of the new organization. At the time when Mr. Day first entered

upon the discharge of his duties in his official capacity, the Home was in rather an unstable condition. The previous management, from the lack of means and other causes, had not been of that character which would tend to inspire confidence ; but the new superintendent entered upon the discharge of his duties with his whole heart and soul wrapped up in the new cause which he had undertaken. He adopted a new and peculiar policy of his own. Kind and courteous to all, yet rigidly just and impartial in the administration of the Home government, he soon drew around him a circle of staunch and sympathizing friends, — friends of the institution, — who earnestly prayed and longed for its success, yet in fear and trembling doubted the practicability of its final continuance ; but under the new administration things took a fresh impulse, and, phoenix-like, the Home seemed to rise a new creation from the ashes of the past ; he pursued strictly that policy, and refused peremptorily to deviate from the path marked out ; and to that course the Home now owes its present firm establishment and daily increasing prosperity.

Much credit is due to Messrs. Joseph Story, Kimball Easterbrook, Josiah M. Reed, and Daniel Allen for their active exertions in bringing about the organization of the institution ; and particular praise is due to William Adams, Jr., for his unceasing and zealous exertions in the cause, acting as he did from the honest impulse of a warm heart and benevolent nature, ever ready to

extend sympathy and aid to the sorrowing and afflicted, and to whose earnest and strengthening counsels, and his good lady's kindness, the writer has much to be thankful for, and will ever remember. The before mentioned gentlemen not only used their influence, but extended pecuniary aid in assisting and helping the worthy superintendent in his new and arduous undertaking. Thanks are also due to Charles H. Appleton, Esq., Franklin Snow, and the Hon. Albert Fearing for their liberal contributions in money to aid and support the new project. To the Rev. Phineas Stow is due much praise for his active and untiring efforts in soliciting aid and pecuniary assistance for the Home. Upon taking charge of the new institution, the superintendent proceeded to invite the opinion of the medical faculty and the friends of the enterprise at large, soliciting their views and opinions in respect to the most judicious and successful manner of treating patients who might become inmates of the institution, and particularly from the medical portion of the community, in order to ascertain their general feeling in considering inebriety as a disease of mental, moral, or physical nature, separately or collectively combined. In reference to that appeal one communication from an eminent physician of the city of Lowell, expressing his own individual views upon the subject in question, which was received by the superintendent, among many others from various sections of the country, we have taken the liberty to introduce into our work.



LOWELL, Feb. 22, 1858.

ALBERT DAY, ESQ.

Dear Sir: Your communication of the 20th instant is received, and I am glad to learn that you have commenced an enterprise which contemplates the restoration of the unhappy inebriate to a sound state of body and mind. I trust your efforts so auspiciously commenced will be carried forward, and result in one of the benevolent institutions of the Commonwealth, already illustrious from its interest, public and private, for its noble charities, for the welfare of the unfortunate. I have for many years been a firm advocate of temperance, both in theory and practice, carried forward both by the influence of the moral sentiment of the public, and the arm of the law; prevention is the ultimate and effectual remedy, and untiring efforts in that direction are of the utmost importance, at the same time, for the immediate relief and care of the inebriate. I am in favor of an institution of your kind, and have confidence, if properly managed, of great and final success. From considerable attention I have paid to the subject, I have come to the conclusion, as I stated before your legislative committee, that intemperance is both a crime and a disease. A view, you are aware, not adopted by all who are engaged in your good cause, but one which I am satisfied is philosophically correct, and I have no doubt will soon become the universal sentiment of the public. My experience with those absolutely intemperate has not been as great as might be supposed from my professional engagements, yet my views are matured on the principles that govern the whole subject. I judge the treatment of the inebriate, like the insane, must be mainly moral, at the same time that he is removed from old and injurious associations. The details of your plan, I have no doubt, are in the main substantially correct; as to the decided state, it comes under that group of morbid phenomena, where the cause is apparent, and when the cause is removed, unless gone too far, the effect ceases. In some cases, perhaps, medical treatment may be required.

I suppose a strong sentiment will be inculcated, in the mind of the unfortunate victim, of the importance of his decided and perse-

vering determination, not only to overcome his morbid propensity, but also to avoid in future all associations which tend to revive his former appetite. It is obvious that a great part of what pertains to an institution like yours, being practised, must be learned by experience; and I judge, from reading your address, you are pursuing a course which will lead to beneficial results. I am glad thus to hear from you, and shall be at any time happy to render any aid in my power to a cause which has so good an object in view.

I may be in Boston in the course of two or three weeks, and shall be happy to call and see you.

I remain yours respectfully,

DANIEL HOLT.

The reader will observe from the above communication of Dr. Holt, that he entertains the same opinions in regard to inebriety or habitual drunkenness, which we have sought to carry out since our commencement of this work; that is, that drunkenness is a physical as well as a mental and moral disease. That the unfortunate victim of inebriety requires kindness, sympathy, and love; not force, violence, and restraint. Since our own brief residence in the Washingtonian Home, we have found by observation and experience, that kindness and moral suasion, coupled at the same time with firmness and decision, have accomplished results which force and violence could never have brought about. There are times, it is true, when restraint becomes necessary; take for instance a man wild with delirium, who knows not where he is or what he does, raving in the wildest insanity, not recognizing his most intimate friends, it would be sheer folly and a waste of breath to undertake to reason with him

upon the depravity of his past life, or to preach to him long discourses upon morality ; and again, would it not be criminal to allow that man, because he so willed it, to go forth among his fellow-men, perhaps with the design of murder floating through his brain ? In those cases restraint must and should be used.

When we speak of more coercive measures being employed we of course mean it to refer to men who are sane, or, at least, if not wholly sane, are not in a condition or frame of mind which would render them dangerous associates for their fellow-men. As for example, I have seen an individual apply for admission in a high state of intoxication. Suddenly a whim would seize him that he was under restraint. Instantly he would fly into a fury, and declare that no power on earth should restrain him of his liberty ; perhaps throw off his coat and prepare for a desperate struggle against his imaginary jailers. I have heard the superintendent smilingly address him with, " Why, my dear fellow, what is the matter ? " The reply would be shrieked out, " I won't and shan't be kept in here." " Why, who wants to keep you ? — there is the door. Come, I will show you the way out." To see the look of drunken and stupid astonishment which the poor fellow put on was ludicrous in the extreme. For a few minutes he would gaze around in imbecile astonishment, and then, with a long drawn sigh, and " Well, I'll be blowed if this don't beat cats," sink back, overcome, into the nearest chair. " I say, mister, hain't this the Home ? — the Washingtonian Home, I mean."

“Yes, this is the place.” “Well, but I mean that place down there in Charles Street, where they cure drunkards, — where they have some kind of a way to get the whiskey out of a fellow.” “This is the place, my friend. You are there now.” “Is this the place? Well, what are you going to do? Don’t you lock a chap up. That kind of a dodge won’t go down with this child. I won’t be restrained of my liberty.” “We don’t intend to restrain you, sir. If you wish to stop here, and try to reform, you can do so, and we will do all in our power to aid you. We keep no one here against his will. You can act your own pleasure. If you have a wish to reform, this is the place for you.” “That’s just my gait. Say, old chap, ain’t you going to treat?” The superintendent almost invariably treats his intoxicated guests who come to remain with him. A glass of wine of ipecac is swallowed with a relish. Soon its effects appear in a very different character from what was anticipated, and the noisy, howling, and turbulent inebriate becomes as docile as a lamb and almost as helpless as a child. With returning consciousness he retains a dim recollection of the past. Visions of the kind treatment he has received rise up before him. If he indeed is sincere in his desire to reform, he immediately resolves to become obedient and submissive to the wholesome rules of the institution, and to obey strictly the injunctions of those who are so much more able to judge of his own condition than he is himself. The temptation is often — yes, almost always — fearfully strong. The

effects of the liquor which he has taken having become exhausted, his nervous energies stretched to their utmost tension, his brain throbbing with its over-taxed action, and the poor, wearied heart beating the devil's tattoo, it requires a strong mental and moral determination to abstain from the temporary relief, but final enemy; yet, even now, no restraint is employed. No locked doors, no prison bars, no galling and sickening chains confine his limbs. If he has not in his own heart the sincere and ardent wish to reform from his past wicked habits and to henceforth lead a new and upright life, he can again go forth to mingle with his old associates in misery and sin, and with them drift down the river of ruin, and finally out upon the black and leaden sea of everlasting perdition.

The principle of practice adopted and carried out in the Washingtonian Home is that the elements of a man's reform must be in his own bosom, — that the seed must be there, yet it may lie dormant and inactive, but kind influences and associations warm it into life, and leave it to germinate and flourish to maturity, so that in the end it brings forth its fruits. In some cases the seed must be sown; but generally it already lies buried, and requires only genial sunshine and heavenly showers to bring it forth in strength and beauty. But the struggle has yet to come. Perhaps abused Nature cannot withstand the shock. She sometimes bitterly retaliates upon him who has so wickedly and pertinaciously outraged her laws. Now comes the trial. The poor wretch, loathing the past and dreading



the future, looks forward with fear and trembling to the chances of approaching delirium. Suppose him to be seized with that most terrible of all disorders, and imagine him, if you can, tormented with legions of devils standing around his bed, whispering in his ear thoughts of murder, and telling him that his kind nurses, who with watchful care and wakeful eyes are standing around his couch, are his tormentors, and if he can effect their destruction he will be free, — pointing out where lies a concealed knife or other weapon with which he can accomplish his purpose. Strange as it may appear, these things have been seen and heard, and related to me by individuals who have recovered from delirium tremens. I ask, would it be wise or prudent to let that man go forth to work out the promptings of the evil one, and in his frenzy perhaps destroy himself or some inoffensive person? These only are the cases where restraint and physical force are used by the officers and attendants of the Washingtonian Home.

The best history of the institution, and of its operations during the time of its location in Franklin Place, can be found in the Report of the Association, dated May 1, 1858, that being the first report of their transactions ever given to the public. That Report, together with their then existing constitution and the by-laws by which they were then governed, we here give in detail, as follows: —

## REPORT.

The Executive Committee of the Home for the Fallen take pleasure in announcing to its friends and the public the continued prosperity of the institution, and the gratifying progress of the cause it is intended to promote. A very great advance has been made since the initiatory steps were taken to establish this institution in August last; and notwithstanding the discouraging circumstances under which the organization was effected, the extremely limited means, the jeers of the hostile, the opposition of enemies, the cold encouragement and ever dismal forebodings of the benevolent and friendly, the enterprise has been crowned with a success far beyond any thing anticipated, even by any of its most sanguine advocates.

As the institution is yet in its infancy, and in order that its merits may be brought more prominently before the public, we deem it advisable to embody in this report some extracts from a brief address, published on the first of January last, as illustrative of the object had in view in forming the association, and as was deemed the imperative necessity of some organization of the kind in aid of the unfortunate inebriate.

“In the summer of 1857, a small number of gentlemen taking into consideration the injurious and devastating effects of intemperance in the community upon all classes from the highest to the lowest, and particularly upon those whose abilities, kindly dispositions, attainments, and position in life might, if it were not for their unfortunate attachment to the cup, make them ornaments to society and a benefit to all those who might come within their influence; and believing that many such might, by the aid of sympathy, kindness, and proper influence, be brought to view their sad career in its proper light, so that they would reform and be restored to their families, their friends, and to society—with this view they formed an association for the reclaiming of such persons under the name of the ‘Home for the Fallen.’

“Rooms were immediately taken at the corner of Fulton and Richmond Streets in this city, and although there were many disadvan-

tages connected with the locality, the want of arrangement of the premises, and various other objections, yet at the time it was the only available place to be obtained. An appeal to a generous public was at once made for aid, which was sufficiently responded to to warrant the throwing open of the Home for the admission of applicants. With these auspices the experiment — for it was nothing more — of reforming the inebriate upon the principle suggested by the managers of this model institution, was commenced, with what success will presently be shown.

“Applicants for treatment immediately presented themselves, and it was soon demonstrated, beyond the possibility of a doubt, that this system of reformation was precisely what was required to meet the peculiar views of the inebriate.

“It is a well established fact that coercion will avail little or nothing in reclaiming drunkards. They are, as a general thing, sensitive and possessed of all the finer qualities that constitute the man; and any infringement upon what they deem their inalienable rights, only serves to sink them still deeper in the pit of degradation into which they have gradually and almost unconsciously fallen. These natural qualities are only for the time stultified, not annihilated; and it only requires a real expression of sympathy to make this apparent. We do not wish it understood that we stand before the public as an apologist for the drunkard; but we assert the conviction, that in a majority of cases the unfortunate inebriate is more sinned against than sinning; — as we have yet to see the first man who commenced his sad career of intemperance by taking the first glass, who did so with the remotest intention of ever becoming a drunkard. The pernicious habit of indulging in the social glass increases with the indulgence, till the victim becomes enslaved and he yields every thing that is noble and good to his depraved and insatiable appetite. The result is obvious, — wealth, social position, home, family, friends, and peace of mind, are all sacrificed, and he becomes an outcast, a prey to the terrible remorse of conscience that is almost unendurable; and yet, left to himself, he has not the moral courage even to make an attempt at reformation. However keenly he may realize his situation, and

however apparent the inevitable fact, of which he is but too well aware, that he is hastening to impending destruction, still appetite must be satisfied to the exclusion of all other considerations. Every reformed man of whom we have any knowledge, or who has given in his testimony on this subject, will bear us out in this assumption. There are times in a drunkard's more sober and penitent moments when even a kind word will touch the sympathetic chord, causing a fountain of gratitude to well up in his very soul, that will do more towards his reformation than all the bars and bolts in Christendom. The human heart requires sympathy. This is the key to the unparalleled success which has attended our humble efforts put forth in behalf of our unfortunate fellow-beings.

"In this connection it may be asked, What particular discipline is adopted by the institution? The answer will be brief. Take for example the poor outcast, who has long since been ignored by his friends, and whose life has become a burden to himself, imbittered by the constant reflection of what he once was, and contrasting his former respectable position in society with his present degraded one, whose miserable existence is daily and hourly eked out in filthy grog shops, subjected to the kicks and buffets of the vulgar, and having lost all hopes of happiness here or salvation hereafter. Take such a one,—and we have many such, the case is not overwrought,—accord to him the right hand of fellowship, let him feel that he is once more a man, and, in nine cases out of ten, the groundwork for a permanent reformation is laid. Little else is found to be necessary for the treatment of inmates other than moral suasion, a sympathetic assurance of equality, confidence, and brotherly love. They are treated in all respects as members of a well-regulated family. Attendance at the temperance and prayer meetings in the Home and at some church on the Sabbath is desired, yet only voluntarily enforced. Every thing of a sectarian nature is strictly avoided; the inmates are not questioned as to their religious creed; but in this respect every man is allowed the free exercise of his own conscience. The rules of the establishment are few, and such as to give very general satisfaction.

“During the six months of the temporary occupancy of the rooms, corner of Fulton and Richmond Streets, the institution gradually acquired friends; and during that time a very large number of persons, including men of various callings, and embracing almost every profession in life, were admitted, reformed, and discharged with hearts full of gratitude and a firm determination to live and die sober men; and, in most of these cases, there is every reason to believe they will, as many of them frequently visit the Home, accompanied by their happy wives and children, to whom they are once more united.

“It was obvious from the first that a more commodious building should be procured, that the area should be enlarged in order to the better accommodation of the inmates; the crowded state of the rooms rendered such a step absolutely necessary, not only as conducive to health, but that the inmates might be provided with separate sleeping apartments, and also for the purpose of promoting the true system and design of the treatment of the inmates, inasmuch as they not only desire, but absolutely require isolation and solitude for a few days after their admission; this is particularly the case with those who are enfeebled, or those who arrive in the incipient stages of delirium tremens. Other conveniences were also deemed necessary, such as a reading-room, library, bathing-room, &c. But for months, notwithstanding our untiring efforts, we were unable to procure the requisite accommodations without exceeding what our limited means would warrant. At length we were fortunate enough to obtain a conditional lease of the house No. 1 Franklin Place, and although the accommodations are not so extensive as we could desire, still, under the circumstances, we felt ourselves in duty bound to accept them.

“We removed to our present location on the 30th of January, and Albert Day was appointed superintendent, under whose supervision the institution has prospered beyond all precedent. Friends of the institution have come to the rescue with substantial aid, and a generous public has nobly responded to its necessities, enabling us to enlarge our sphere of action, and giving abundant evidence that the



Home, started as an experiment, will become — and deservedly so — a permanent institution of the city. Already its influence is being felt throughout the Commonwealth, and even the sister States are sending their unfortunate sufferers, through the effects of intemperance, to the Home for treatment.

“ We already find the necessity of more extended accommodation, and could we treble the present size of the establishment we should be overrun, for applicants are eagerly waiting an opportunity to partake of the advantages which the establishment affords. While we regret the necessity for an institution of this kind, and hope the day is not far distant when the need of it will no longer be required, yet as intemperance exists in the community to such an alarming extent, we rejoice that the friends of the inebriate sympathize with him in his misery, and are disposed to lend him a helping hand, that he, if possible, may be extricated from his degradation. Let it not be believed, as many persons are too prone to suppose, that the victims of intemperance, as a general thing, are men of low and degraded minds, of little mental force or obtuse sensibilities, fit only for the house of correction. Far from it; our knowledge of facts connected with the past history of many who have been inmates, warrants us in saying that they had been ornaments to the society in which they moved; had been surrounded by friends; were of excellent education, superior abilities, and of no small experience in the walks of life — having held offices of responsibility and trust; and many persons would find it difficult to believe, were they to see these men busily engaged in their various avocations, that they had ever found it necessary, through the evil effects of intemperance, to become inmates of the Home.

“ It is a source of very great satisfaction to the managers of the institution, that their labors have been crowned with such general success. It cannot but be expected that backsliders will now and then be found; but we are happy in being able to say that only a small percentage thus yield again to the tempter. Out of the several hundred men who have been benefited by the institution, we cannot name ten who have violated their pledges. This in itself

speaks volumes in favor of the benefit conferred upon those who graduate from the Home. We use the word *graduate*, for it is used by the inmates themselves, who are not ashamed of the appellation, though they deeply regret that through intemperance they found it necessary to avail themselves of the use of the Home; still they feel a conscious pride that they have been redeemed from the slough of degradation, and are enabled to go forth in the community as men clothed in their right minds, living monuments of the advantages accruing from this institution. That the knowledge of a man's backsliding, after having tasted the sweets of total abstinence, and after exciting our hopes that he had become a reformed man, casts a gloom over our exuberant spirits, we admit. But as it is written, "the sow will return to her wallowing, and the dog to his vomit," so even will some men bearing the impress of Deity return again to their destruction. We, however, derive some consolation from the knowledge that these are only exceptions to the general steadfastness of the multitude; but how much more satisfactory would it be could we, with truthfulness, chronicle the gratifying intelligence that all were saved, with not a single case to mar the beauty of the otherwise untarnished picture. Notwithstanding our confidence in the stability of human nature may be somewhat shaken, the backslider is again received into the fold, the same hopes excited without discouragement; for so far many have been saved who, previous to their coming to the Home, had repeatedly violated their pledges, and whose cases were considered hopeless.

"We have confidence to believe that the method adopted by this institution for the treatment of patients works admirably, and thus far we have seen no good reason to discard it, as we can conceive of no other mode that possesses equal advantages, or that the result would be so beneficial. We have arrived at our convictions from observation and experience. When once an habitual drunkard gets his system in some measure purified from all noxious stimulants, he is then in a proper frame of mind for reflection—so studiously avoided by the inebriate—on his unhappy condition, and the painful though salutary reminiscences of an ill-spent life. Thus by

quiet, solitude, remorse, and repentance, together with the example of others, appropriate reading, temperance, and religious meetings, a solid foundation for a permanent reform can be established, and determined resolution superinduced. In this frame of mind, any man who wishes or has a desire to reform, is very willing to listen to the truth and receive advice; and it is a very easy matter to convince him that a vast portion of human misery, including poverty, disease, and crime is induced by alcoholic or fermented liquors as beverages. In fact this his own sad experience has already taught him. The next point to be gained is, to convince him that, although he has been accustomed to such drinks no matter for what length of time or to what extent, he can with perfect safety discontinue them entirely and at once. Examples are not wanting to whom we can refer as living evidences of this, to them, important truth. They gradually feel that what others have done they can do; that, after all, the whole difficulty is a disease, which simply needs correcting, and that it is unmanly to gratify a debased appetite, and prostitute all that is worth living for in this world at the shrine of so base a thing as rum. A spirit of emulation is engendered among the inmates, and each one gives countenance and strength to the other.

“The prayer and temperance meetings which are held in the Home are not without their interest and influence, not only upon the inmates but upon others who attend them. These family gatherings are productive of a vast amount of good. The inmates participate, and the relation of their experiences is not the least interesting or instructive feature of these assemblages. We can truthfully say that we have never listened to more effective or powerful lectures upon the evils of intemperance than we have heard from the lips of some of the inmates of this institution, — men fully competent by education and experience to address any audience in the land, — who will yet serve as powerful auxiliaries in the cause of temperance, and who will put their shoulders to the wheels of the temperance car and urge it forward on its onward course. When we listen to such touching appeals, coming from eloquent and grateful lips, we must

confess that we feel a conscious pride in the reflection that this institution has been the humble means, under Providence, of rescuing such men from the gutter and placing them in positions where they can be a benefit to their fellow-men, useful and exemplary citizens, and ornaments to society.

"The inmates regard the institution more in the light of one of the best of schools, than in any other; for they justly consider that, independent of the various branches taught, they have ocular proof of the devastative power of alcohol in all its horrible phases. Fearful cases of delirium tremens are constantly under treatment; and the sufferings of their fellow-mortals, of which they are eye-witnesses, is enough of itself to wean them from the intoxicating cup, — realizing, but too vividly, that by a continued indulgence they would hardly expect to escape so terrible an infliction.

"Considering the large number of cases of delirium tremens we have been called upon to treat, — many of them brought to the Home as a *dernier* resort, — we congratulate ourselves that our mode of treatment has been so far signally successful. Only two deaths have occurred, one of which was on the 9th of last month. This was of a man about thirty-five years of age, who was brought to the institution two days previous to his death. He was in a horrible condition, and it was apparent that his life was fast passing away. All that could be done for the poor man to alleviate his suffering was done. Homeless and friendless, he was thrown upon our hands to die. The immediate cause of his death was congestion of the lungs, induced by excessive drinking and exposure. He was one of that class of men who almost literally live on rum, to the exclusion of food, and even shelter; and, as a fearful consequence of such a mode of living, he paid the penalty with his life.

"Visitors at the Home who have witnessed some of the extreme cases that have been under treatment, have been astonished at the successful termination of them; and if testimony were wanting to corroborate our assertions, we have abundance of it in the men themselves who have been the recipients of our method of treatment. The more we become acquainted with the intemperate, particularly

with those whose appetites have obtained the ascendancy, the more we are convinced that they should be treated as invalids rather than as criminals. We do not by any means hold that they are blameless, or that they are not sinful, or even criminal; yet, as society is constituted, and the social glass is permitted by fashionable usage to pass unrestrained, surely we should look with some degree of compassion upon those of our fellow-mortals who are unconsciously led on, step by step, till appetite assumes the sway. If intemperance is both a disease and a crime, it may be asked where the line of demarcation is to be drawn. This we shall not attempt to define.

“We cannot express our views of the subject under consideration more to our convictions of what we believe, than by quoting a passage from a work by the celebrated Dr. Carpenter, on the Use and Abuse of Alcoholic Liquors. In speaking of a species of what he justly calls insanity produced by the use of intoxicating stimulants, he says: ‘The patient is incessantly under the most overwhelming desire for stimulants. He will disregard every impediment; sacrifice comfort and reputation; withstand the claims of affection, consign his family to misery and disgrace, and deny himself the common necessities of life to gratify his insane propensity. In the morning, morose and fretful, disgusted with himself and dissatisfied with all around him, weak and tremulous, incapable of any exertion either of mind or body, his first feeling is a desire for stimulants; with every fresh dose of which he recovers a certain degree of vigor both of body and mind, till he feels comparatively comfortable. A few hours pass without the craving being so strong; but it soon returns, and the patient drinks until intoxication is produced. Then succeeds the restless sleep, the suffering, the comparative tranquillity, the excitement, and the state of insensibility; and unless absolutely secluded from all means of gratifying the propensity, the patient continues the same course till he dies or becomes imbecile.’ It must be remarked that in these forms of the disease the patient is perfectly incapable of self-control.

“Arguing from such high authority, we may be emboldened to



press our claims upon the public for material aid to carry on the great work in which we are engaged; and we have every reason to hope that so soon as the merits of the institution shall be better known in the community, friends and assistance will not be wanting to enable us to extend our operations, and, if need be, enlarge our quarters to the capacity required for the accommodation of all applicants who may be in want of our services.

“As we have before stated, the institution is not sectarian; yet we have deemed it necessary that the religious element should strongly predominate, convinced, as we are, that no reform, however meritorious, can well succeed unless it is founded on the broad principle of Christianity. Blessed with the approving smile of Heaven, the Saviour for our patron and guide, we may feel assured that our good work must continue to prosper; and that we shall not only continue to redeem the unfortunate from their degradation, but be the instruments of pointing them to the way of their eternal salvation. Already we have reason to abundantly rejoice in the conversion of many of the inmates who, prior to their coming to the Home, were in spiritual darkness; and in bringing back others from the error of their ways who had fallen from grace, we sincerely feel that we have been signally blessed; and to the Giver of every good and perfect gift we ascribe all praise.

“Of the utility of the Home, and the necessity of its perpetuity, a moment's reflection will convince the most sceptical. Bear in mind the large number of drunkards that already exist in the community, and the enormous number of grogshops that are daily manufacturing more, swelling the ranks of the outcast to such an extent as almost to stagger belief, — glance over the statistics of the various reports upon this crying evil, and then say, Does not the exigency of the times require such an institution?

“We are endeavoring to restore to society, by practically illustrating true philanthropy and Christianity, our unfortunate fellow-men, who have been hurled from their high position by the demon Intemperance. Can our efforts be looked upon with cold indifference, or shall we be sustained?

“ Since the removal, — now three months since, — we have had in the institution under treatment over one hundred patients ; and could the public see, as we have seen, the incalculable benefit conferred upon these men, — and in consequence, upon society, — all existing doubts as to the need and usefulness of the Home would be removed. There are now twenty-two patients under treatment, which number fills the establishment to repletion.

“ Whereas the evils of intemperance have become coextensive with man, — desolating the hearth, rending the family circle, bringing misery and grief to the hearts of the wife and children, severing the bonds of love and affection, destroying all in man that is good and lovely, — and have made such fearful progress in this our otherwise happy land, and believing that many — very many — of our fellow-citizens can be redeemed and regenerated from this odious and blighting vice by means of sympathy, encouragement, and love, — we adopt and agree to be governed by the following

### CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. This organization shall be known by the name of the Association of the Home for the Fallen.

ART. II. The officers shall consist of a president, three vice-presidents, treasurer, and a board of thirty directors, five of whom shall constitute an executive committee, all of whom shall be chosen annually.

ART. III. It shall be the duty of the president to preside at all meetings of the association and board of directors.

ART. IV. It shall be the duty of the vice-president, in the absence of the president, to preside at all meetings, and perform all other duties incumbent on the president.

ART. V. It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive all moneys of the association, and pay all orders drawn on him by the executive committee for the benefit of the Home. He shall keep a full and correct account of all money received and expended, and report the state of the finances to the board quarterly. He shall

give good and sufficient bonds to the association, if required, and give up all money and other property in his possession belonging to the association at the expiration of his term.

ART. VI. It shall be the duty of the board of directors to solicit funds, and act as the representative of the institution, and fill all vacancies that may occur in said board.

ART. VII. It shall be the duty of the executive committee to procure a suitable building or buildings for a Home for the Fallen, and draw all orders on the treasurer, approve all bills, and elect a superintendent and secretary for the Home, fill all vacancies that may occur in said committee, and have the management of the institution, and call all meetings of the board of directors.

ART. VIII. Any person may become a member of the association by paying one dollar yearly, and subscribing to the constitution.

ART. IX. The constitution may be altered or amended at any regular meeting of the association by a vote of two thirds of the members present.

#### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

1. As cleanliness is a virtue, and as spitting upon the floor or ejecting tobacco juice upon the stoves and grates is obnoxious, this filthy habit is strictly forbidden.

2. As profanity is always shocking, even to the ears, to those who are habituated to the vice, and particularly so to those who are not, the avoidance of this habit is earnestly requested.

3. As the rooms of the institution are liable to be visited at all seasonable hours for inspection, and as tobacco smoke is in many cases offensive, this, together with other apparent objections, makes it desirable that the rooms should be kept in order, and that smoking should be dispensed with within the building.

4. As it is important the house should be quiet by ten o'clock, P. M., — and this is a matter of particular importance to invalids as well as those who desire quietness, — every inmate is expected to be in the institution at that hour. Notice must be given of any intended deviation from this rule.

5. Punctuality at meals is requested, in order that the multitudinous duties appertaining to the kitchen may be facilitated.

6. As prayers are offered morning and evening in the hall, and as no reasonable being can object to this feature of the institution, it is expected that the wishes of the superintendent will be so far regarded that he will have no reason to complain of the non-attendance of a single individual, particularly when he is in health and within the building. Morning prayers immediately after breakfast, and in the evening at half past nine o'clock.

7. Finally it is expected that the above rules will be strictly observed, and that the observance of them will conduce to the well-being of all interested.

ALBERT DAY, *Superintendent.*

From the first of May until the month of September, the association continued to struggle along in their old quarters, although the cheering sunlight of prosperity had long before dawned upon their efforts, and many a reformed man been sent forth with his heart filled with joy and gladness, blessed with the anticipations of bright hopes in the future. During the summer of 1858, the applications for admission became so numerous that it was deemed expedient by the officers of the Home to hunt up enlarged accommodations to furnish more room for the treatment of the numerous individuals who applied to them for relief. Consequently the building and premises No. 36 Charles Street was accordingly settled upon, and the Home was moved to that place, where it is at present located.

## CHAPTER VI.

“And thus, as in Memory’s bark we shall glide  
To visit the scenes of our boyhood anew,  
Though oft we may see, looking down on the tide,  
The wreck of full many a hope shining through,  
Yet still, as in fancy we point to the flowers  
That once made a garden of all the gay shore,  
Deceived for a moment, we’ll think them still ours,  
And breathe the fresh air of life’s morning once more.”

ON the fifth day of September, 1858, the doors of the Home were thrown open at thirty-six Charles Street. The institution was now, under the propitious administration of the new superintendent, established upon a firm and stable foundation. We have gathered a few incidents of the early life of Mr. Day, as to his connection with the temperance cause, showing his early views, as entertained and subsequently followed up, his stanch and firm adherence to the most rigid and uncompromising total abstinence principles. Our limited space will not permit us to go at any great length into the antecedents of his life, yet we take some of his most prominent characteristics as we find them in a letter published in the *Presbyterian Witness*, at Knoxville, Tennessee, in July, 1859, written by one of his reformed patients.



“Albert Day was born in the town of Wells, State of Maine, in the year 1821, and is therefore thirty-eight years of age, and during the whole of the time since he could form opinions, and act in accordance with his own judgment, he has been an active combatant against the unnecessary use of alcoholic, brewed, or fermented liquors, and is of course opposed to their being used as a beverage under any circumstances whatever; never admitting artificial stimulation to be designated as social amenity, nor the freedom of intoxication as the ease of friendly and sympathetic association, nor the frivolity of drunkenness as the hilarity of joyousness; conceiving it to be seldom, if ever, requisite to ‘give wine to him that hath a heavy heart,’ and but rarely, only, permitting ‘strong drink to him that perisheth.’ As was his faith, so were his works; as he preached, so he practised.

“When a boy he forswore himself all enticements to become a bacchanalian, and commiserated the drunkard, regarding as such the man who in health effected an object while under the least degree of influence from a very small quantity of alcoholic, brewed, or fermented beverage, as well as the man who failed to accomplish his duties or execute his labors, or attain his objects, incapacitated from the largeness of the measure of his cups and excessive frequency with which he partook of the reason-dethroning liquors. The one and the other corresponding and bearing relative positions, as does the patient with wild, irregularly intermitted fever, to the prostrated incompetent person who requires friendly and professional administrations when confined with continuous fever.

“At an age so early as just to be able to write his name, he was enrolled as a member of the temperance society; and at the age of eighteen he was recording secretary of the first total abstinence society formed in the State of Maine. You must be aware, acquainted as you are with the history of the efforts which have been made by the people of New England against the power of alcohol, that here temperance societies and total abstinence societies are far from being identical. His ardor increased with his years, and at every point where circumstances occasioned him to become a resident, particularly at Sanford, Me., and Lowell, Mass., he made an impression and

left a mark which is yet exerting a positive influence in favor of the cause he so early espoused and to which he is yet devoted.

"Ten years ago Mr. Day became a resident of the city of Boston, in the enjoyment of a moderate income from a diligent prosecution of his trade, but finding time to devote a portion of his energies in alleviating the woes of the drunkard, and being identified with almost every true benevolent move made in the city. He is no canting religionist, though a member of what is known as the Orthodox Congregationalist church, and is eminently catholic in his views, social, political, and theological; firm, considerate, and kind, his policy is apt to result in good, emanating as it does from a cultivated apprehension of the elements of true happiness, sentimentally and rationally. The native benevolence of the man, you will remember, spoke to us, as it does to every one, the first time we had the pleasure of meeting him and looking on his countenance. And, though it is not enlivened by the workings of the active, ardent, internal spirit, the contour of his features can be examined in the bust which I have obtained for presentation to Mr. Cowan, who, without doubt, will be happy to witness the pleasure its inspection will occasion to those interested in any thing pertaining to a good if not a great man. He is possessed of a fair education, and sustained himself as a legislator, representing the city of Boston. It was during the session of which he was a member that petitions, gotten up by Mrs. Charles Spear, were presented by him praying the endowment and establishment of an asylum for inebriates. A joint committee of the two houses, of which he was chairman, after a thorough examination of the subject, decided favorably to the petitions, but as friends to the projected asylum thought the dangers of an intercepting veto to be much greater than the difficulties to be encountered at any time in passing the bill before the legislature, a bill was therefore not proposed. But so urgent was the necessity for such an institution in the city, that a number of individuals opened a 'Home for the Fallen' under their own promptings. The superintendency was intrusted to two individuals previous to the instalment of Mr. Day in that office; but the affairs of the Home were not

established upon a permanent basis until they came under the administration of the present incumbent.

“After much solicitation Mr. Day left his business and assumed the position of superintendent of the institution over which he now exerts the care and watchful solicitude of a parent. In entering upon a test of the experiment, instituted by the organization for the purpose of being ready for any emergency, information was solicited from every source capable of furnishing facts, advancing opinions, or giving suggestions; and from the material thus derived, being added to his own personal observation, he adopted a policy which thus far has proved itself eminently suited to the production of most desirable results; and if the institution shall ever prove a failure, it will be because of impediments almost inseparable from associated efforts arising from difference of opinions.”

There are many points presented in this very hastily penned sketch of Mr. Day's life, of essential importance to those who may be contemplating an attempt to effect an organization similar in its objects to this one, the influence of which has already given joy to many hearts, and has attracted attention from almost every portion of the country. And it behooves all who would emulate the effects of this Home, to fully apprehend the fact that success will be mainly dependent upon the adaptedness of their superintendent to his post,—his ability to apply knowledge, and his disposition to labor in love.

One little incident in the life of Mr. Day, which occurred early in his childhood, and which I heard him relate before the Bunker Hill Temperance Association, struck me with considerable force; showing what a powerful influence the most trivial circumstances some-

times exert upon the young mind, and which may create impressions that a lifetime will not erase. Said he, —

“I recollect, when I was a small boy, I went upon a certain occasion to the landing with my father. As was the usual custom at that time, the old gentleman stopped at the country store to get a supply of groceries that were needed. After making his purchases, the accompanying glass of grog was called for, and poured out. It was the invariable custom at that period to leave a small quantity in the tumbler for the boy's share; so after father had drank, he passed the glass with the remaining contents over to me. I said to him, ‘Father, I shall not drink.’ The clerk of the store, a young man, turned to me and said, ‘That's right, my son; never drink of that stuff,’ — and he took down from a shelf behind him a sheet of gingerbread and handed it to me. The reason I refused to drink was, because I had been to a temperance meeting that had been held in our place some short time before, and heard the speakers telling of the evils of intemperance; yet I believe the conduct of that young man, in treating me as he did, was a main cause in strengthening in me those ideas of temperance which afterwards became the firm and unwavering principles of my future life.”

The foregoing letter which we have introduced, as well as several subsequent ones which we shall give extracts from, were written at the solicitation of Mr. D. Richardson, of Knoxville, Tenn., by Dr. Frank

A. Ramsey, who was for the period of four months a resident in the Washingtonian Home. Another communication from Dr. Ramsey to Mr. Richardson, showing his views of the government and benefits of this institution, and some of its operations during the summer and autumn of 1858, we have seen fit to insert:—

“There are great advantages in giving deeds and institutions their right names, so we do it in love.”—*Ellis*.

“In the summer of 1857, a small number of gentlemen, citizens of Boston, associated themselves under the name of ‘Home for the Fallen.’ They organized to test the practicability of any attempt to secure from degradation and incapacity the unfortunate drunkard, and feasibility of effort to restore him to the dignity of manliness and the ability to satisfy the moral and social demands made by society. Impressed with the nobleness of the end desired, and apprehending that ‘the great secret for those that enter into employments is at first to seize upon people’s fancy by an action or principle which some circumstances make peculiarly their own,’ they adopt as the peculiar element of their organization, ‘Love and Confidence’ for one and all addicted to the use of alcoholic potations who would, without coercion, but voluntarily, solicit the fostering care of the association.

“Heretofore, when the friends of the poor inebriate had not ceased attempting his rescue, he has been subjected to distasteful espionage or confined with lunatics,—if indeed not incarcerated with the ignominiously guilty. Such policy is ignored by the peculiar features of the ‘Washingtonian Home.’ These features were adopted in the belief that the drunkard, for the most part, is possessed of all the finer qualities appertaining to man, and is acutely sensitive; and feeling his miserable degradation, any ostentatious exhibition of greater moral firmness or claims to social superiority, or assumption of authority from others before his associates, or may



be his inferiors, but serves to sink him still deeper in the pit of demoralization into which he had gradually and almost unconsciously fallen, by weakening any remaining power to sustain his individual resolve to combat the appetite for drink. And it is the belief that success in his reform would result from the employment of means naturally suggested by the peculiar features of the association. These were: the opening of the Home, and soliciting the drunkard to voluntarily enter its portals and sojourn as long as it might be well for him to remain; never peremptorily opposing the exercise of his good pleasure in his going out and his coming in, or his final departure; ever contributing, as propriety would permit, to his individual self-respect, and administering as far as possible to assist his applying his own judgment or capacity in whatever direction it might lead; thus he is made to feel that his equality in citizenship is admitted to the fulness of his duties. During his residence in the Home, from love ministering to his every necessity, always confiding in his integrity, never manifesting any doubt of his honor; thus fraternally recognizing him as a man, his emotions would be touched, his affections enlivened, his determination encouraged, and his will strengthened; and in the power of effort, with the blessing of God, his redemption from base servitude would be achieved. Thus much attained, — sobriety prevailing, reason on its throne, and self-respect ascending, — then by employing every energy to fix his sympathies for all addicted to excess, and for every one liable to become as he himself was, — an illustration of the danger following upon tampering even occasionally, socially or otherwise, with intoxicating poisons, — by every resort deepening his antipathy to the vile, insidious enemy, awaken a noble emulation, prompting him to work zealously in raising up others who have fallen, and in preventing yet others from experiencing the dismal darkness from which he has happily escaped. Thus his reclamation would be secure and permanent; friends and kinsfolk would be exultant; society would have added an active member; and perhaps true, pure religion would have a votary, and a soul be restored to the capacity of enjoyment.

“Under many disadvantageous circumstances, but with aid derived from generous and benevolent citizens of Boston, the doors of the Home were thrown open; applications were made, and the moral and physical necessities of the slaves to a depraved appetite provided for; and the application of the policy adopted by the institution has positively demonstrated the practicability and feasibility of effort for the drunkard's reclamation to society which he might adorn, and would certainly benefit but for the indulgence of his appetite for drink.

“Since the date at which the organization was rendered effective there have been received into the Home more than five hundred confirmed inebriates, who have left at their own pleasure or been discharged as cured, — all leaving free from any physical ailment resulting from their previous excess which a further sojourn at the Home could relieve, and all gave expression to their sense of freedom, and to their mental and moral determination to eschew every temptation, and to live soberly. Of these graduates a very large proportion have given, and yet present, good evidences of their fixedness of purpose; and the members of the association believe, and fondly hope, that each individual of that proportion is permanently relieved from any disposition to hazard a plunge into the slough of degradation from which he has escaped, by taking ale or cider; and many of them decline, even from medical advisers, sarsaparilla syrup, alterative mixtures, blood purifiers, bitters and tinctures, whether patented or official; the fact of their containing alcohol furnishing them good cause to fear that the former yearnings after stimulants would be superinduced.

“All classes of society have furnished the Home with inmates. Clergymen, lawyers, physicians, literati, merchants, tradesmen, manufacturers, mechanics, and agriculturists have graduated, and stand proudly erect, not ashamed of their *alma mater*, which has enabled them to go forth to the community as men clothed in their right minds, though they deeply regret that through intemperance they found it necessary to avail themselves of the use of the Home.

“Those who have been admitted have been of almost every age

between eighteen and sixty-five; but by far the greater number have been between the ages of thirty and forty, when they were in the meridian of capacity. About two thirds of those who have received the attentions of the Home were inhabitants of Massachusetts; about one half of whom were residents of Boston. The remaining one third of the whole is constituted of individuals from the several States of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Georgia, and Tennessee; but a very few from the British Provinces or of other foreign birth.

“From the commencement the institution has had to depend upon the reasonable board bills paid by those who have friends or pecuniary means, but principally upon contributions from persons whose benevolence was from time to time enlisted in its favor by the evidence given them of the complete success of the experiment as exhibited by the graduates themselves. Many of them have been reformed, and returned to their families, which had been rent asunder by drunkenness, and are now enjoying halcyon days, instead of days of heart-rendings, lamentations, degradation, and want. Clergymen have again embraced their love, from which the alluring poison of the still had separated them, and labor with energy in their Master’s vineyard, though humbly, ‘watchful lest they themselves be cast-aways.’ Lawyers and physicians have resumed practices they had lost because of inebriety, and have again resumed the care of the interests of clients, and the physical, mental, and moral well being of patients, and do not fail in their devotion to the trusts and confidence reposed in them. Literati have gone again to their labors, and the press of the country now shows the strength of intellect, power in argumentation, skill in combination, and brilliancy of wit which they possess; and the ingenuity of artisans has called into requisition again the use of tools, implements, and instruments which had remained useless.

‘The past be Death’s; the present all their own,  
And Love and Joy now make the woe-worn breast  
A paradise of flowers, where Peace has built her nest.’

"It is not desired to make the impression that none have fallen, but it is with pleasure that the fact is stated that the number is very small, and the members of the association have not had their faith shaken, but rather their confidence in the strength and stability of the principles and policies under which they have labored has been enlarged when they have inquired into the circumstances of one of their graduates returning to the mire.

"When leaving the Home, the associations of every one have been, by God's assistance, to remain firm under any condition which might be encountered in the strife of life, and always endeavor to keep green the lessons learned by a residence with those who have so aptly probed the drunkard's wound, and applied the curative means. But when withdrawn from the immediate operation of the policies which sent them forth redeemed from thralldom and reëndowed with the use of their original capacities, they come under influences not always calculated to keep active the pleasurable of entire freedom from drink. Not having extended to them, as in other days, the assisting hand, the sympathetic heart, and social commingling of those amongst whom they lived, they have sunk exhausted from the entire absence of the pabulum necessary to their continued existence in sobriety.

"Friends and kinsfolks must learn, if they do not know, that sympathy in work, and deed, and association are necessary to a man who has subdued or dormatized an appetite that is insatiable when started to action; and there is no truism deserving better to be kept in view than the saying, 'He who gives unto others to commit faults proves often the most guilty.' Love and confidence, without reference to antecedents, encouragement when needful, and counselling when desired, are essential to every reformed man, all being but too prone to fall into depression of spirits, producing a present listlessness and inactivity instead of indulging in revery, self-condemnation for the past, and prefiguring a life spent as the recipient of a pity analogous to contempt, the salient smile of derision from the purse-proud or the bigot,—whose souls have too little sentiment ever to permit the indulgence of drink, not from the justly rich or truly

pious, who are always benevolent and charitable,—and in hearing the empty congratulations of self-inflated moralists who know not what is the source and force of temptation.

“Those bearing relations with the reformed man should remember that drinking men love company, and will seek with persevering assiduity that of an individual who in former days they counted as ‘of them,’ but whom now they do not find to be ‘amongst them.’

“To prevent such a sad catastrophe as the former inebriate revisiting his old haunts in search of relief from malice or bad feelings, frequent visitations, as if casual,—for it is true that ‘the least shadow of any concert in companies that are tied to rules is able to poison things which are even the most just and necessary,’—from a number of friends and of relatives, so systematically arranged that he may not have reason to think that he is watched, without receiving the social and friendly proofs of restored confidence, are essential. And in concluding this paragraph we hope that its lesson will be profoundly considered, as upon its positive practical application very much depends the perpetuation of sobriety with individuals which of course very largely involves a continuation of the Home.

“The general character of every one for whom admission is asked is inquired into upon reception of the application, and the disposition to reform closely scrutinized, for without a sense of honor and a desire to reform, no efforts made here, or elsewhere, or under any condition, will avail any thing.

“There are but few circumstances to prevent the admission of those who apply. First, amongst these is inability for want of room in the house at the time of application; and those who have again and again been subjected to the rules of the house, only again to blast our hopes, which are, however, kept alive so long as even a small foundation can be commanded, are reluctantly dismissed; and persons who are drunkards from choice, not to drown care or seek solace, but for the purpose of exciting a fictitious courage to brave the dangers attending the prosecution of any felonious act, such are invariably and without hesitation denied admission. But poverty, in itself, is never a reason taken into consideration. A desire to



reform on the part of the unfortunate; no odds whether he is a drunkard using old Bourbon whiskey at five dollars a gallon, or is only able to minister to his disease with rum at three cents a glass, his application will be favorable at the Home.

"The success of the experiment which has been made in this institution was so apparent that the members of the last session of the General Court of the Commonwealth, by a unanimous vote, appropriated three thousand dollars, and bestowed charter privileges as follows :

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1859.

An Act to incorporate the Washingtonian Home.

Be it enacted by the authority of the same as follows :

SECTION 1. Joseph Story, Isaac Emery, and Thomas Russell, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Washingtonian Home, for the purpose of providing a retreat for inebriates, and the means of reforming them, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

SECT. 2. The said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate to the amount of thirty thousand dollars, and personal estate to the amount of ten thousand dollars.

House of Representatives, March 18, 1859, passed to be enacted.

CHARLES HALE, *Speaker*.

In the Senate, March 21, 1859, passed to be enacted.

C. A. PHELPS, *President*.

Approved, March 26, 1859.

N. P. BANKS.

"On Monday, May 2, the charter was accepted; and we believe the name by which we are now, and shall hereafter be known, to be most appropriate; conveying a remembrance of the love, brotherly emotions, and personal sympathies of the Father of our country, and of those who, with giant effort, broke their own subserviency, and, being

themselves released, rested not until they had drawn others from their fetters, and swelled the temperance army with thousands who had been lost but for the zeal and labor of Washingtonians.

“Having exposed the purposes of the organization, and views of its members, and results attended with the limited means commanded, it remains to ask of the people of the Commonwealth an appreciation of a wise man’s saying, ‘Capacity without any views signifies nothing; and great views without capacity signify but little, and keep men in a state of mediocrity;’ so their benevolence may be enlisted and the means furnished, giving the institution ability to exert an influence and achieve a success commensurate with the largeness of the object to be attained.

“Communications will meet attention from Albert Day, superintendent, 36 Charles Street, Boston.

“The details of treatment in the Home proceed from the principles of the above statement, and will be made the subject matter of other communications.

“The temperance movement is in Massachusetts a fixed institution, involving as much talent, money, and time as any other movement which engages the attention of religionists; and it cannot be otherwise than beneficial for the people of other States to have themselves familiarized with the modes and systems devised and sustained by the people of this Commonwealth to combat an enemy whose field of war embraces so vast an area as does Alcohol.”

The Washingtonian Home could now be considered as a State institution, chartered and acknowledged by the legislative action of the representatives of the people, and, receiving aid from the State treasury, it became identified with the Commonwealth. The increased accommodations which the directors of the institution had taken at No. 36 Charles Street were already found inadequate to accommodate the great and constantly increasing flood of applications that was daily pouring

in upon the superintendent. The unbounded success which resulted from the treatment of the inmates was indeed without precedent. Hundreds who had visited the institution for the purpose of reform had left its friendly portals reformed and cured from the loathsome and degrading disease of inebriety, and what was most astonishing was the fact that such a small number of those who went forth again among their fellow-men, to be once more surrounded by vice and temptation, neglected or forgot the salutary lessons they had been taught, but remained stanch and firm to the new doctrines they had learned.

But we now are about to give to our readers some of the practical results of the operations of the Home, by detailing a few of the most permanent cases of individuals who have received the benefit of the Home treatment; at the same time showing their peculiar physical and mental condition at the time of their reception as patients, as contrasted with their appearance when they were discharged as cured persons, and deemed reformed men by the superintendent, and able to visit the various and many temptations which would assail them on their renewed associations with the world. When we speak of renewed associations, we do not mean to be understood that the individual who is an inmate of the Washingtonian Home is in any way restricted or prevented from going into any proper out-door social gathering. During a residence of four months in the Home, the writer was subjected to no more restraint than he would have been subjected to in any well-regulated

boarding house, frequently attending numerous social gatherings, the rules of the Home only requiring that notice of such contemplated absence be given to the superintendent, so that provision for closing the doors of the establishment can be made. In that principle of perfect freedom consists the main element and fundamental basis upon which the government of the Home is built ; for we contend that man must be reformed by love and kindness — not by force ; and that he who abstains from drink, either from inability of means to gratify his appetites, or prevented by restraint and imprisonment from gaining access to it, has not in fact, or principle, taken the first step towards reform.

## CHAPTER VII.

"To Temperance all our liveliest powers we owe ;  
She bids the judgment wake, the fancy flow ;  
For her the artist shuns the fuming feast,  
The midnight roar, the bacchanalian guest."

To many of my readers who have listened to the impassioned eloquence of Thomas M. Brown, as he, in tones of thunder, denounced intemperance and its effects ; or who have heard him, with a heartfelt gratitude, praise and thank the Washingtonian Home for its instrumentality in rescuing him from the depths of misery and despair ; and as they have marked the eye flash with the fire of genius as he entered heart and soul in his denunciations against the incarnate fiend,—I say, to many it may be unknown that scarcely more than two years ago he was steeped in degradation and sin, and bound hand and foot in the chains of the accursed destroyer. From facts gleaned from the records of the Home, and the personal recollections of individuals, as well as from the statements of Mr. Brown himself, I have been able to compile a short sketch of his most remarkable and interesting case. Originally from the British Provinces, he came up to the city of Boston in search of employment,



being a house carpenter by trade. Possessed of quick wit, and fond of social life, he soon became the leading spirit of the festive hour. Gradually, at first, he fell into the habit of drinking the friendly social glass. Generosity of feeling promoted excess, and he was soon wrapped in the close embrace of the destroyer. Year after year he sunk lower and lower in the scale of social and moral degradation, until it seemed that he had drained the cup of misery to its dregs. One holy Sabbath evening, alone, miserable, and dejected, he was wandering listlessly through the streets of Boston amid those who knew him not, who felt not for his fall. As he moved along with that human tide, bound on their different missions,—some to give praise in his temple to the Most High, the King of kings,—some to worship Moloch at his crime-stained altar, dyed red with the life-blood of youth, purity, and innocence, who had gone down like grain before the reaper, whose pale manes must haunt the memory of their destroyer,—suddenly upon the quiet evening air, as if borne by pitying angels, came the glad song of joy,—

“Praise God, from whom all blessings flow.”

There are moments in man's brief existence,—however callous his heart may be, however warped and blunted his sensibilities,—when the most trivial circumstance opens the avenues of reflection and instils thoughts that become indelibly engraved upon the tablets of the brain. A passing cloud, the twinkle

of a distant star, which we have learned to love from associations, the gentle sighing of the evening wind, or the well-remembered strains of a once loved tune, may burst the barriers of restraint, and make the heart throb, and the eye fill with new and tender emotions. That heavenly strain of thanksgiving and praise touched a tender chord in the heart of the poor inebriate; it fell upon his ear like sweetest music. Onward moved his wearied feet in the direction of those sweet strains, until the Home loomed up before his sight, a haven of safety and of hope! He entered and mingled with that throng of reformed and reforming men. William Adams, Jr.,—of whom we have heretofore spoken,—was present, giving his valuable assistance in conducting the services. He took him by the hand as a brother, and by his kind and fraternal counsel lit up a spark that soon blazed forth in a bright flame of undying hope. Mr. Brown remained an inmate of the Home for about six weeks, when he was discharged, at his own request, a redeemed man. In connection with Mr. Hawkins, the missionary of temperance reform, Mr. Brown immediately proceeded to establish and build up a temperance organization in Charlestown, which was shortly after organized under the name and title of the Bunker Hill Total Abstinence Association, and he was appointed to fill the executive chair of that body. He continued to occupy all his leisure time in advocating the principles of temperance, until, at last, finding the calls upon him so numerous, he abandoned his former occupation and entered the

temperance field as a missionary and apostle of the cause. For ten long and weary years had he been separated from his family. In the summer of 1859 they came to Boston to join the exile; and then, for the first time, did Mr. Brown set his eyes upon his first born child, then a boy of nearly ten years of age. This is one of the results of the good which the Washingtonian Home has done. Who can tell the feelings of the man when that reunion took place? Can we wonder that he should love temperance and temperance principles? Is it a matter of astonishment that he is eloquent in advocating the supremacy of the principles which have reclaimed him from the mire, reunited the family circle which had been ruthlessly scattered by the remorseless demon of the vine, and which had again gathered around his hearthstone warm hearts that beat with gratitude for the happy present and forgiveness for the past. Not only has he cause to rejoice but the fond wife and child must bear in their hearts eternal thankfulness and gratitude to the Home for restoring to them a kind husband and affectionate father, to be a comfort and support to that sorely tried mother in the future, and a staff to that child as he grows up to man's estate. Mr. Brown is now travelling under the auspices of the State Temperance Alliance, and bids fair to become one of the first temperance lecturers in the United States. He is now constantly engaged in travelling through the State of Massachusetts, delivering discourses upon the subject of temperance before the various temperance organizations

throughout the Commonwealth. In a communication from him to the editor of "The Temperance Alliance," in the December number of 1859, we find his own feelings described by himself at the time he entered the Home.

BOSTON, Dec. 1859.

Dear Doctor: The year 1859 is fast passing away; another link will soon be added to the chain of years which binds the eternity that was to the eternity that is to be. It is an appropriate time to hold converse with the past, to look calmly and carefully over the path in which we have been journeying, that we may take counsel and warning from its defeats, and courage and hope from its victories. Two years ago — how short the time appears when measured with the eye of memory — I was a slave to that terrible appetite for strong drink which has destroyed and is still destroying so many noble men and women, sparing neither the high nor the low, the rich nor the poor, the learned nor the unlearned.

Two years ago I found myself houseless, homeless, friendless. O, how strong drink degrades a man. Looking back, I can trace my fall; glass by glass, day by day, the poison sank deeper, until I awoke from a wild, mad dream and found myself a slave. Like Gulliver among the Liliputians, who, while he laughed at the manikins, was bound by them to the earth; so I, too, laughed and sang, while the tiny habit which I despised grew to a giant's structure, and bound me hand and foot, body and soul. But, thanks to God, I have burst the bands and am free!

How vividly that evening, that blessed Sabbath evening on which I signed the pledge, is present with me now. After a day of untold agony, both of body and mind, I found myself in Fulton Street, in this city. Overcome by painful and bitter memories, I sank exhausted on the pavement. As I recovered my senses somewhat, I heard the strains of an old tune my mother often sang to me in the sunny hours of childhood. O, that dear old tune, "Sicily;" I never hear it now but my eye moistens and my heart throbs more

rapidly, for it reminds me of my mother and my redemption from the inebriate's grave. Lured by the sweet familiar sounds, I crossed the street, ascended a flight of stairs, entered the room where they were singing the old tune, and found myself in The Home for the Fallen. I was saved. God bless the Home. I am not homeless nor friendless now; despair no longer flings her dark shadow on my path. No; the old dreams, and hopes, and resolves, the daring thoughts, the lofty ambition, are knocking for admission at my heart again. Yes, thank God, they have all come back. When I entered the Home I had been separated for nine years from a wife I loved. Yes, I loved her; but one cause separated us,—the red river of intemperance rolled between us; and my child, too, I had never looked upon, though he was nearly nine years old. But they have come again. There is another family altar in old Massachusetts, from whence ascends prayer and praise to God our Father for the good cause, and to the men and women through whose blessed instrumentality the husband and father has been restored. The dead is alive, the lost is found.

Alas, mine is not the only hearthstone which has been desolated; mine is not the only family altar which has been shivered to atoms by this fearful enemy of mankind. O, could we but number them and estimate the amount of moral desolation which surrounds them,—the cruel partings, the bitter tears, the broken hearts, the crushed hopes, the blasted reputations; the wreck of every thing manly, noble, beautiful, virtuous, honorable; could we but realize this amount of misery,—but words are vain, language is imperfect and impotent, to shadow forth these scenes of woe. Not till we stand before the awful seat of God will the veil be lifted, and all the accumulated horrors which result from this blighting curse burst upon our blanching gaze. Nor is mine, thank God, the only home made happy, during the past two years, by the influence of the blessed temperance movement. Songs of praise and words of prayer ascend to-day from many family altars, rebuilt during these years. The parted streams of affection and love are mingling again as of old. Husband and wife, father and children are rejoicing in



renewed happiness. The glorious dawning of a new day bathes them in its holy light. Hope, like Noah's dove, comes back bearing the olive branch of peace. O Father in heaven, hear us, and bless this noble cause which has wrought so much happiness around us in the past, and gives such blessed promise in the future!

In reviewing my own labors for the past year, I find that I have visited over one hundred and twenty towns in the Commonwealth, and spoken more than twice that number of times, with what result must be left with Him whose feeble instruments we are. Since April last, when the State Alliance was launched on the sea of public opinion, I have succeeded in enrolling nearly fifteen hundred names on its books. My efforts in this direction have been tolerably successful, yet more can be done. We have about four thousand Alliance members, I believe,—just about half the number we require, and will have, with God's blessing on our labors.

Can you account for the unwillingness of professed temperance men to labor personally in this reform? Have they put their hands to the plough and turned back? I fear so. A man's devotion to any principle can be measured by the amount of sacrifice he is willing to make for it. Now there are any number of persons who profess deep sympathy for our cause; they say it is a good cause, and hope it will succeed; yet they cannot do any thing to give it success. They are ready and willing to pray for it, and then they turn round and vote against it. Witness the recent elections in this city. For three hundred and sixty-four days the cause of temperance has their prayers and good wishes, but on voting day they have no time to think of it. "Consistency, thou art a jewel." But more of this anon.

I notice frequently that our temperance meetings have to give way to almost every thing. "We would like to have you lecture, but there is to be a negro concert, or a ball, or a singing school, or our regular church meeting, [or no matter what,] and you had better come some other time." Such are the replies too often received when an agent of the Alliance sends out his list of appointments. Now this is wrong. An agent cannot possibly know about these

meetings in the different places he may want to visit. It is surely not asking much, considering how seldom we can visit and hold meetings, — perhaps not more than twice a year in each place, — that some sacrifice may be made by our good friends, in order that this great and important cause shall have a hearing. Most earnestly do I appeal to our friends in this regard, that in the future no trifling matter may be made the plea for putting off our meetings.

I find, in looking over my list of Alliance members, many who have not paid their subscriptions. I hope they will do so at once, and save us the trouble and expense of calling on them personally. Come, friends, begin the new year straight.

But I have exceeded my limits, and will close by expressing my heartfelt thanks to the many friends with whom I have come in contact during the past year. To all whose smiles and kind and affectionate wishes have cheered us, — to the noble men and fair and gentle women, and the laughing, rosy-cheeked children, — the lambs of the flock, — to each, one and all, may God bless you and grant you a happy new year.

Yours fraternally,

THOS. M. BROWN.

Is not the example of this one man alone sufficient to show the immense amount of good that has been done through the instrumentality of the Washingtonian Home? And when we reflect that his case is one among hundreds, we cannot be too grateful to those philanthropists who were instrumental in establishing such a proud and noble institution; but there are hundreds, ay, thousands, of others in the city of Boston to-day, who are fast travelling down the same road of ruin and despair, yet who cannot or will not learn wisdom from the sad examples which are daily set before their eyes. They may sink miserably low, and still be reformed; but trust not the chance; for where once

a drunkard is reclaimed, thousands sink to rise no more beneath the black and leaden waves of eternal perdition.

Mr. —, a gentleman thirty-six years of age, residing in Roxbury, Mass., where he has a large establishment in operation for the manufacture of leather, is a man of excellent business qualifications, and had made himself independent in his business. He was a man of quick, nervous temperament, and, to use an expression of his own, whatever he went into, he put through with a rush; but, unfortunately, he became addicted to habits of intemperance, and, for the two years preceding his admission to the Home, did go it with a rush. So confirmed had his intemperate habits become, that his friends became aware that he was fast travelling down the road of destruction, and that in order to save him, some step must be taken to induce him to abandon the fatal poison. He, too, began to realize the awful precipice upon which he stood, and saw the terrible gulf that yawned beneath his feet, threatening to swallow him up forever. He made mental resolutions of reform again and again; but, alas, the clutches of the destroyer held him fast! his vitiated appetite overcame his good resolves. He toyed with the siren, and fell conquered by her wiles. He attended a temperance meeting at the Home on the 8th of March, 1858. The influence of that meeting operated so powerfully upon his mind that he left with the intention of returning on the following day, and becoming an inmate; but, unhappily, he fell among thieves.

On the morning of the 10th instant, the superintendent of the Home, Mr. Day, accidentally met him at one of the metropolitan police stations, where he was lodging information against certain unknown parties who had garroted and robbed him. At this time he was considerably under the influence of liquor. Through the persuasions of Mr. Day, he was induced to accompany him to the Home, where he remained under the care and treatment of the superintendent for about ten days. The influence thrown around him at the Home, together with the ocular proof of the devastating power of alcohol, with a sense of fearful delirium tremens, had such an effect upon his mind, that he felt as if he could again go forth and resume his business connections without falling. At the time of his leaving the institution, after his short probation, he expressed his conviction that he was a thoroughly reformed man, and would not again swerve from the path of duty. Since he has graduated from the Home, he has remained a firm and stanch temperance man. He is now pursuing his business with honor and pecuniary profit, and stands fair and respected in the community. He has, since his reform, contributed pecuniary aid to the assistance of the Home; and has, since he left the Home, moved his residence from Roxbury to the city of Boston, and now resides in that city, loved and respected by all who know him.

Alexander —, who was born in Maine, is forty-six years of age, and has a wife and family residing in

Biddeford, from whom he had been for some time separated on account of his intemperate habits, and his inability from that cause to provide for them. He is a machinist by trade, could earn good wages, and in every way calculated to make a home happy and comfortable but for the one prevailing vice. He came to the Washingtonian Home on the 9th of April, in a very forlorn and pitiable condition — said he had been intemperate for years. His qualifications as a workman could command him a situation at any time. For several years he had managed to drag out a miserable and precarious existence; but the crisis had at last approached, and, humiliating as the confession was, he was compelled to admit himself to be a drunkard. Feeling his own disgraceful position, he had, some two years before his admission into the Home, left Biddeford, and came up to Boston. While in that city matters, instead of improving, grew daily worse. For a short time he would be comparatively temperate; but as soon as he had accumulated a few dollars, he would again take to his drams, and, to use an expression of his own, would “drink for joy.” Each succeeding debauch united around him the chains of the tyrant stronger and stronger, until he looked appalled upon the terrible condition in which he had placed himself. Remorse fastened her iron fingers upon the unhappy man, and soon the incarnate fiend whispered in his too willing ear, *suicide*. With his mind impressed with this insane fantasy, he walked out to the little village of Somerville, in the vicinity of Boston, for the purpose of find-



ing a secluded spot where he might cut his throat, and thus, at one fell blow, end all his earthly woes. He reached Somerville, secreted himself amid a clump of trees and underbrush, and then, with murder in his heart, proceeded coolly and deliberately to sharpen his claspknife upon a stone, in order that when the blow was struck, it would be speedy and sure. While he was thus engaged in his hellish preparations, he was disturbed by some laborers going to their work, when he again commenced his wanderings. As he has since said, all that prevented him from striking the blow was the fear that his body, when found, would be recognized, and the news of his fearful end thus reach the ears of his afflicted family. The writer of these lines can judge too well by fearful experience what the terrible feelings of that man must have been. What a flame of hell was raging in his bosom, urging him on to the commission of the most deadly of sins; and it is to be wondered at that suicides are not more common than they are among that class of broken down and debauched inebriates whose weary existence has become too heavy a load to bear. At the time he first became an inmate of the Home he was a professed infidel and fatalist; but during his residence there, "a change came o'er the spirit of his dreams" — the Spirit of grace descended upon him; he has since expressed himself that in his new-born principles he believes the hand of the Almighty was interposed.

Mr. — is a man of considerable intelligence, and, during the days of his prosperity and upright life, was

loved and respected by his neighbors, who, since his reform, have again received him with joy and open arms. Mr. Day, the superintendent of the Home, visited his residence in the summer of 1859, and found him surrounded by a happy, smiling family, and in the enjoyment of every domestic comfort. What a contrast between that scene — the happy father surrounded by his smiling children, blessed with peace and plenty, the pure light of Christian trust and reliance shedding its holy radiance around — and the one of the poor inebriate, lying miserable and wretched in the woods and underbrush of Somerville, baring his throat to the suicidal knife, and, by his own guilty hand, about to send his unchallenged soul before the presence of his outraged God. Is not this another evidence of the good which the Washingtonian Home has done, and is daily and hourly doing, to reform and redeem the poor inebriate?

We have taken the liberty to make several extracts from letters written by Mr. — to the superintendent of the Home since he left that institution, which tend to show his feelings and position, as well as his altered circumstances since he has left the institution. In one of his communications, dated October 27, 1858, he says, in referring to a visit of the superintendent, Mr. Day, to his place of residence, which we have previously spoken of, —

“I received your letter with much pleasure. I had been expecting to hear from you for some time. I was anxious to hear from our old

Home, and was glad you had arrived there again safe and sound. I was rather disappointed in your not stopping here on your return. I am very much obliged to you for your good advice, and shall endeavor to strictly follow it, particularly in going regularly to church every Sabbath, and also in being very particular in the kind of company I keep. There is but little doing in the rum trade here. I met with a most cordial reception on my return home after so long an absence. Persons, who, I supposed, cared not whether I lived or died, came forward and welcomed me back, and seemed rejoiced at my reform, and kindly offered me any assistance that was in their power. All my relatives wanted to see the man who had gone so far, and then could reform; and they particularly desired to see the man who could bring about that reformation. I promised to show him up, expecting you would stop on your return. If you, or any of the officers of the Home, should ever again come this way, you would meet with a most cordial reception. I cannot be too thankful for what has been done for me here. I am surrounded with my family, and as happy as a man could wish to be. My wife is so happy that she is almost a fool. She sends her kind regards and God's blessing to you all. Mr. Story and yourself will please accept my kindest thanks and regards. Give my best respects to your wife, and love to the little ones."

In a subsequent communication to Mr. Day, he says, —

"I received your letter with pleasure, and was greatly rejoiced to hear from you. I was much gratified to think that you still thought of me notwithstanding I had been so long silent; but you may rest assured that there has not been many hours since I left Boston that I have not thought of you and the Home, and of the great debt I owe to the institution over which you preside for lifting me up from the depths of misery into which I had fallen, and making me the happy man I am. All my present happiness is due to you and to the instruction I received at the Home. I can scarcely realize

the fact that I am the same individual that used to be wandering about the streets of Boston without a dime in his pocket. I have now every thing that heart could desire — a loving wife, happy children, and all the surroundings which can make life comfortable. I seem to have glided back to the same place which I occupied twenty years ago, and from which I had so miserably fallen. All seem to treat me with respect. If I order any thing at a store, instead of distrust being shown it is immediately sent to my house. How different from what it used to be of old. I shall probably come to Boston this summer, as I want to look at the dear old walls of the Home once more. Remember me kindly to all friends and patrons of the institution, and believe me your obliged friend.”

A few extracts from a letter of Mr. —, dated December 5, 1858, and we shall leave his case to speak for itself: —

“I received your letter of the 29th, and was glad to hear you were all well, and prospering in the good cause. God preserve the Home. May it never flag in its good works until there is no more drunkenness upon the face of the earth. As far as regards myself I grow stronger and stronger every day in living a life of temperance and sobriety. I begin to look back and wonder how strange it was that I could have ever thrown myself away in the manner which I did, and become such a drunken, miserable wretch. I think I must have been possessed of a devil, or something worse; but what a contrast! Now I find every thing around me bearing the semblance of comfort. Every thing goes on smoothly and like clock work where things used to be all at sixes and sevens. The children are industrious and happy where they used to be idle and discontented. But you must know, sir, that all my happiness is mainly due to you, through God's instrumentality, and to the glorious Washingtonian Home. I am not insensible of that fact, and shall never cease to be grateful for it. I should like very much to come up to Boston and take you all once more by the hand. I am glad to hear that you

have moved into a larger building, and have increased accommodations. I sincerely trust it will be the means of putting it in your power to save more of those unhappy men who have given themselves up to strong drink. I should be very happy to see you down here either in winter or summer. My folks all send their best respects to you and your family. Please write to me often, and let me know how the Home is prospering. So good by, and believe me, sir, your most devoted and sincere friend."

The subject of the above sketch is now, at the present time, a strictly total abstinence temperance man; has, since his discharge from the Home, become a conscientious Christian, and is looked upon by his friends and neighbors as an upright and persevering man, and in every respect a good and reputable member of society, and of the community in which he lives — so much for the influence of the *Washingtonian Home*.

Mr. —, from a distant city, who spent between two and three months at the Home, was a person of about twenty-nine years of age, a man of independent fortune, and heir to a large property; he was brought to the Home on the 24th of April by his physician. At the time of his admission to the Home he was in the incipient stages of delirium tremens. He was a young gentleman of intelligence and good business qualifications, and had formerly been engaged in the iron business. He was a man of liberal disposition, and, amid the associations which his love of social life surrounded him, he soon acquired the fatal habit of drinking to excess. Indulgence increased the evil, until he at last became a confirmed drunkard. Every known measure



was adopted to induce him to abandon his evil ways ; but all seemingly to no purpose. It seemed as if the terrible and all-pervading appetite for stimulants could not be subdued. He had been confined in a lunatic asylum, but all of no avail. At last they heard of the Washingtonian Home, and, as a last resort, determined to send him there. For several days after his admission he suffered severely from the delirium tremens ; but nature soon rallied, and he became comparatively comfortable. While at the Home the principles of total abstinence were presented to him in a new and different character. He soon began to feel its potency ; he saw the folly and wickedness of using strong drink, and became sensible that his only safety lay in total abstinence ; he became interested in the temperance cause, a member of the order of the Sons of Temperance, and felt himself as a part and parcel of the organization ; he is, in every sense of the word, a gentleman, courteous, affable, and generous without ostentation ; frank, and, above all, honest in his intentions and purposes. There is every reason to believe that he has returned to his friends a thoroughly reformed man, and will live to be a comfort and stay to his family, and an ornament and pillar to the new cause in which he has embarked. Some of the communications received from him since his return to his distant western home, show how far the good seeds of reform have germinated and sprung forth in a goodly growth since he has left the institution.

L——E, June 23, 1859.

Dear Friend: I received both your letters in due time, the first having been written the same day I wrote to you. I do not know that I have any thing new to tell you. We have suspended our meetings in this place during the warm weather. Whether we shall meet with any better success in the fall remains to be seen. I suppose you are aware that we have few places of recreation here. Taking advantage of this circumstance a man, — a devil, perhaps, — leased a very beautiful grove just outside the city limits, and having fenced it in, and erected platforms for dancing, opened it under the name of the *City Park*. I heard a drinking man say, a few day since, that the opening of that Park had been a greater calamity to the people, in its short existence of two weeks, than the great fire which occurred here a few years ago; and I think there is no doubt but that it is a fact. One gentleman told me that in the course of one afternoon he saw no less than one hundred boys, ranging from ten to fifteen years of age, staggering drunk. He saw, he told me, one small boy so drunk his father had to carry him home in his arms. He could not stand alone, much less be able to walk. There is, besides this place, some four or five others just like it; and any one, not seeing the evil, would not believe the amount of injury done. The devil seems to have lifted the wickets, and the stream is running at a rapid rate. Some of the temperance men think it is a good thing; that things will be carried so far that it will bring about a reaction in the community. We have recently had an extra judge appointed to the bench of our criminal court, as one could not clear the cases from the criminal calendar, nineteen twentieths of which are caused by liquor; and yet these places are allowed to continue in full blast, and manufacture cases at railroad speed, and are sustained by men high in station, on account of the great good derived by the citizens from a day's relaxation in the country. You see temperance men have a hard road to travel; and one of them, — a Boston man, by the way, — felt like giving up altogether, letting sellers and drinkers all go to the devil together, and only look out for number one, and take care of himself. I do not, however,

approve of that ; I shall do all I can to stem the tide—the best I can ; I can do no more. Remember me to your family and to all my old friends at the Home. Write to me as soon as your business engagements will permit.

Your friend.

He again visited Boston in the summer of 1859, for the purpose of introducing as an inmate to the Washingtonian Home a person from his section of the country, a gentleman by birth, education, and position, but who unfortunately had experienced the evil effects of intemperance. Since that gentleman's residence in the Home he has abandoned a course of living which he has pursued for years, and to-day stands forth a stanch and upright temperance man. A letter from him after his return home from Boston, is of too interesting a character to pass unnoticed.

L——E, Nov. 13, 1859.

Dear Friend : Since I came home there has been a slight moving of the waters in the temperance cause, but whether it will amount to any thing or not remains to be seen. I hope, however, that the seed, though sown on dry, rocky soil, will eventually spring up and produce a small crop, perhaps a large one ; you know the old saying,

“ Great oaks from little acorns grow,  
Large streams from little fountains flow.”

It is not to be expected that an immediate revolution of the public sentiment will take place, but by degrees I believe that it will come ; and although it may be some time before it takes place, that there will yet be a strong feeling among our people in favor of temperance—perhaps as great as you have in Massachusetts. The liquor dealers are themselves running the thing into the ground by their shameful and barefaced adulteration of liquors. A week ago a party in Phila-

delphia sued another in Lancaster for fifty-six dollars, the value of a barrel of whiskey; on the trial the liquor was analyzed before the court, and shown to contain ingredients detrimental to the health of those who drank it. The verdict of the jury was in favor of the defendant. The most careless and indifferent are beginning to see the evil effects produced by the accursed thing. Since I saw you two of our most useful citizens have fallen victims to its use—one an auctioneer and the other a lawyer. Mr. —, the gentleman I came on to the Home with, knew them both. I have received two papers from you containing Dr. Ramsey's letters on your place; I shall be glad to receive the remaining ones when they appear. How are you all coming on at the Home? We have had beautiful weather here this fall, but to-day, or rather this morning, the ground was white with frost. Kindest regards to yourself and family, and to Mr. —, and believe me your sincere friend.

This gentleman has, since he graduated from the Washingtonian Home, remained firm and unshaken in the cause of temperance, has resumed his business, which had been almost ruined through and by the cause of his former evil habits. He is constantly employing his influence and giving good counsel to those who, like himself, are bound down by the accursed and all-powerful tyranny of the Spirit King. Tyranny I say, for no despot, no autocrat, possessed of supreme and undisputed power, ever ruled with such remorseless cruelty or demanded such abject servitude as does this blear-eyed demon of the still.

Mr. —, a member of a well-known firm in the city of Boston, came to the Home in the incipient stages of delirium tremens. He had been a hard drinker for years. I have heard him make the statement my-

self, that he had been fourteen times, upon different occasions, confined in the lunatic asylum at Somerville to recover him from a debauch, and in the vain attempt to bring about a reform of habits. This case shows again how useless it is to attempt the reformation of men by force; it has not, it cannot, and it never will be done. When we say never, we of course speak in a general way: there are isolated cases, it is true, where beneficial results have been attained; but generally the coercive treatment has been, and will be, a grand and total failure. Imprisonment and restraint will never do it: it is so with man, it is so with animals; "the prisoned eagle will not mate;" the caged lion or the feverish tiger may for a time be subdued by confinement within his barred domain, but turn him forth amid his native wilds and all his savage and natural instincts will return. Man's appetite by prison bars may be restrained. That is not reform. To accomplish that you must break the fountains of his soul, inculcate within him a proper sense and feeling as to his wicked course and the vast injury he is doing himself; at the same time hold up before him the mirror of the future in its brightest aspect, bring home conviction to his mind; and then, and not till then, have you laid the corner stone of his reform. At the time of his admission to the Home Mr. ——— had been drinking hard for a number of days. His nervous system had become so operated upon by stimulants that he feared to leave off his cups. He confined himself to his home, but the propensity was so fixed upon him that he could



not break off. He used to pass the day with a bottle by his side. At last he became reduced to such a state, by his continued and prolonged excess, that it was absolutely necessary to desist for a time in order that his life might be saved. He remained only a short time at the Home, but left fully impressed with the propriety of temperance and total abstinence principles. A letter written by him to the superintendent of the institution a short time after he left, will show what his feelings are in regard to the Home and those connected with it.

Boston, Sept. 14, 1858.

ALBERT DAY, Esq., Superintendent of the Home.

Dear Sir: I do not know in what way or in what language I can express my feelings towards you, and to those who are connected with the Home, for the kindness that I received while I was an inmate of that glorious institution. It has been the saving of me from the baneful cup which has destroyed so many. For my own part, I have drank more or less for the last twenty years. I have made my family and my friends most unhappy. Every thing has been done for me that kindness could suggest, but all of no avail. At last I was advised by my friend, Mr. Terrill, to try the Washingtonian Home. I went; my case was properly attended to; I experienced the kindest treatment, and can now only express my unbounded gratitude for my reformation, and, with the assistance of my God, no temptation, however strong, shall allure me again from the path of duty. I have seen many that have graduated, and were with those who were afflicted, and have heard them speak in the highest praise of you and of those who are connected with the Home—that blessed institution, which not only saves our bodies, but our eternal souls. I wish that many of our charitable citizens could look in upon you at your meetings on Sunday and Tuesday evenings and see the good which you are doing; I think it would loosen their purse strings and cause them to

contribute freely to aid you and encourage you in your well-doing. There is nothing gives me more pleasure than in attending these meetings, and I advise all my friends never to neglect the Home. I, for myself, feel proud that I have graduated from that institution; it has placed me on a new platform in life; it has given me new hopes and desires. I feel happy, and it has made those connected with me the same. I have heard many say that such and such could not reform. It is not so: the old and the young can be brought from that low and degraded state of drunkenness, if he will but put himself under your kind care and influence. May God give you strength to speed on in your good work, and you shall have my hand and heart to assist you in this good cause. May you have the blessing of God to comfort you, and cheer you on in your good cause. Accept this expression of kind feeling from one who feels that he has been saved by the will of God and your kind assistance.

I remain yours, truly devoted to the cause of temperance, now and forever.

Mr. — is now a thoroughly reformed man. He has been chosen one of the directors of the institution, and is a prominent, and probably the most active member of the board. The compiler of this work has much for which to be grateful to this gentleman in return for the kind and frank manner in which he was treated by him on his arrival in this city. He has, since his graduating from the Washingtonian Home, become a member of the order of the Sons of Temperance; passed successively through the chairs of the society, and is now entitled to a seat in the Grand Division. The Home and its influences have accomplished more for him than fourteen incarcerations in the McLean Asylum could bring about. Who can for a moment say the Washing-

tonian Home is not the best and noblest of New England's charitable institutions?

Mr. B—— was born in Connecticut, but has latterly resided in the State of Maine, where his wife now is. He is about thirty-six years of age, has been in the United States army, been captain of a coasting vessel, been in the auction and commission business, and turned his hand at different times to almost every thing. He came to the Home on the 17th of August; in a miserable and pitiable condition; he had indulged in the use of intoxicating drink to an alarming extent; he had, in plain language, nearly drank himself to death. He gradually recovered, and was found to be an energetic business man. As soon as his health was restored he set zealously to work to find employment. He went perseveringly from store to store selling hand stamps. He was doing very well at this when he was seized with a severe cold, which settled upon his lungs, producing a fearful cough. He concluded to visit Bath, hoping that change of scene and air might relieve him. After a short stay at home with his wife, he returned to Boston, comparatively free from his troublesome complaint. He now procured a situation in the store of Mr. E. C. Stevens, on Hanover Street, where he has since continued.

Mr. B—— has related to the writer some thrilling scenes through which he has passed during his drinking days. One, which happened on the day of his admission to the Home, is of deep and startling interest. He said, —

“On the evening of that day I was most miserable. O, how I longed and wished for death to come and end my agony! I was wandering about the Common, without a friend near to say one single kind word. At last I could endure it no longer. I went to a drug store where I was known and called for two ounces of tincture of rhubarb, which I took; I then went down into the Public Garden, threw myself upon one of the cold stone benches, to think how miserable I was, and to what a depth of degradation I had been cast down by the accursed monster. As I lay there, thinking how changed I was,—of my forsaken wife, and the misery I had caused her,—some one seemed to whisper in my ear, ‘Suicide.’ Yes, I said, death will end all. It must and shall come. I turned to see my unknown adviser; but I was alone. I arose from the bench upon which I had been lying, determined by one rash act to end all. Down through the Public Garden I went,—thinking it would be for the last time,—on through Pleasant Street, down through the Boston and Providence depot, and out upon the railroad track. A stern despair had seized upon me. On I went; I even longed for the coming train, that I might throw myself beneath the wheels and so end all. At last I saw the breath of the iron horse in the distance; steadily and swiftly he advanced. I firmly buttoned up my coat, and awaited his coming. I even calculated how many minutes more I had before I should be in eternity. On like a hurricane sped the train; the embankment already trembled beneath my feet. One instant more and the bright sun above would be no more to me. Already was my body bent for the fatal leap,—when a gentle, sighing voice seemed to say, ‘What will become of your wife, self-murderer?’ For a moment I tottered, as the train dashed by; then, caught in the whirlwind caused by its rapid passage, I was hurled, stunned, down the bank, amid a cloud of smoke and dust.”

From there Mr. B—— wandered back to the Common, where he accidentally fell in with a person who knew him, and who finally persuaded him to go with

him to the Washingtonian Home. As to his recovery at the Home we have heretofore spoken. A letter received from him by the superintendent of the institution after he had graduated shows his feelings and gratitude towards it and its officers : —

Boston, Sept. 22, 1858.

FRIEND DAY :

A feeling of heartfelt gratitude prompts me to address you, and thank you, as the instrument of God, in leading me, by your Christian kindness, sympathy, and example, from the monster Rum. Before I came to your Home, life to me was a burden. As a business man no one had confidence in me. My friends one after another turned their cold shoulder upon the poor inebriate they were once glad to see — as a moderate drinker. In short, my social position in society was gone. I felt it as only the drunkard can feel. I thought I would drown the feelings by drinking deeper from the cup of destruction. O, fatal mistake ! Lower and lower I fell, till I was brought to the very verge of despair. I resolved to put an end to my most unhappy existence, and was about to commit the act by throwing myself under a locomotive on the railroad track. As I waited the approach of the engine I thought of my God — I had not courage to enter his presence. His hand pointed me to the Washingtonian Home. I became an inmate ; and words are inadequate to express myself as I feel towards you and all the officers and others connected with this institution. I know that nothing else could have saved me from a drunkard's grave. Time after time I have resolved and promised one who is near and dear to me by the ties of nature, that I would give up the cursed cup that was leading me to destruction. I was sincere to her. I knew what she had suffered. I thought I could keep my resolutions — but, alas ! I trusted to my own strength ; and time after time I fell, till at last I felt that I was lost. But after I became an inmate of the Home I felt that if others had reformed at this institution, I could. I went to God, and from him I received aid ; and in him I put my trust.



I now feel that I have something to live for. I find that I have friends who cheer me with their kind advice and example; and may they in return be cheered by our Heavenly Father. O, can I forget the very many kindnesses I have received from you, my friend, and all connected with this society! It is engraved deeply upon my heart, and can never be erased till I am locked in the cold arms of death.

My history you know something about. I have held many responsible situations in life; among which I will mention some of the most prominent. I was an officer in the United States army; served in the Mexican war, under General Taylor; have been assistant postmaster at Booneville; was agent for a manufacturing company in Connecticut; have filled several situations in stores, in different capacities; have been master of a vessel, — and nearly all the time a moderate drinker. In 1851 I married Rev. John Wilkinson's daughter, of Bath, Me., and for several years have carried on an auction and commission piano-forte and melodeon business, till I was burnt out, two years ago last 4th of July. My stock being much damaged, I was obliged to close up my business, without a dollar left. Hard times and the fire did me great injury, but rum killed me in a business view. At intervals, for nearly two years, I drank deep, — yes, very deep. It ruined my credit, and would have brought me to a drunkard's grave, only for the influence thrown around me by your glorious institution.

I am now thirty-six years of age. From the age of fifteen I have drank more or less liquor, with the exception of three years. And when I think of the past, and realize what I might have been only for the damning vice of intemperance, a feeling of despondency will steal over me. The past, I know, I cannot recall. But I am now a temperate man; and should I never realize the hopes and anticipations of my youth, I can be happy in trying to serve my God, and encouraging my fellow-men. Hoping that the confidence they have in my reformation is not misplaced, and feeling determined to persevere,

I remain yours truly,

B——.

Mr. B—— now stands forth before the world a redeemed man. He has become a prominent member of the order of the Sons of Temperance, and holds a responsible and honorable position in the Massachusetts Division, No. 71. His family connections reside in the State of Connecticut, but he has chosen Boston for his abiding place. He is well known in this vicinity, as he frequently addresses temperance audiences. God speed him in his good work, and preserve him stanch and strong in the new faith he has embraced !

## CHAPTER VIII.

“Free am I now, and ne’er again  
The viper will I clasp;  
For countless millions it has slain  
With its destructive grasp.”

MR. —, of Elizabeth City, New Jersey, formerly a merchant in New York, but who had retired upon a competency, came to the Home on the first day of April, 1858. He was a man sixty years of age, and a man of family; he was brought to the institution by his brother of New York, by the advice of Dr. Murray of Elizabeth City, and Mr. Marsh of New York. He was a gentlemanly man, quiet and inoffensive in his deportment; but, as was stated in Mr. Marsh’s letter to the superintendent, he had unfortunately become addicted to the use of strong drink, and was at times uncontrollable. He had been a prominent man in his city; was a deacon of the Rev. Dr. Murray’s church, and his propensity to gratify his appetite was a source of mortification to his family and friends. It was therefore deemed advisable to induce him to come to the Home for treatment. In the seclusion and retirement of his country residence he was not aware of the terrible ravages of intemperance, or what glaring

evils and untold distress it had caused in the community. He had, all through his life, been accustomed to partake of the social glass, and never reflected upon the terrible growth that seed would eventually produce. At the Home the case was different; there he had an opportunity of witnessing some of the distressing effects caused by rum-drinking; there he was led to exclaim, "Can it be possible that so much evil and misery is caused by intemperance?" He became deeply impressed by what he daily saw transpiring around him, and was so horror-stricken with the vice of drinking that he publicly renounced the use of it forever, and earnestly enforced upon others the necessity of taking and abiding by the same course. The fervency of his supplications to his heavenly Father to give him strength to carry out his good resolutions, carried conviction to the minds of his hearers of his sincerity of purpose. We have every reason to believe that this person, during his short residence at the Home, experienced a complete and thorough reform of his previous habits, and that he will live and die a firm and true temperance man. We are still more strongly induced to believe that such will be the case from letters which have been received from him since his departure from the Home, one of which, written shortly after he left, we give the reader below.

TRENTON, N. J., May 27, 1858.

ALBERT DAY, ESQ.

My dear Friend: You must not conclude, because I have not written before this, that I had forgotten you and the many kind

friends I became acquainted with in Boston, for they were so many and so kind and affectionate that I shall never forget them nor the institution over which you preside. I try often to remember it in my prayers to the throne of grace, that the Lord will continue to bless it, and to raise up to its aid many good and substantial friends, of which it has a large number already; and I would here say that I have never in my whole life been so well pleased and felt so happy, among those who were strangers to me, as I was while with you. I love to think of the fact that scarcely an hour passed through the day that some one or more of the managers and Christian friends did not call and salute you with a kind, encouraging word of cordial salutation; and I do not forget our Tuesday evening prayer and temperance meetings, the interesting addresses and fervent prayers that were there offered up; may they all be answered, and may they descend in blessings on the heads of those that offered them, as well as on the cause for which they were offered. I hope and pray that the Lord will not only raise up friends to pray for it, but many that will cheerfully give of their substance towards its support. I would here say that I learned a lesson which I hope I shall never forget; and that is this, — that a number who have been very intemperate for many years, and who have broken off and then drank again, perhaps worse than ever, and so continued for a number of years, now have come out decided in the temperance cause, and are now respectable men and good Christian citizens, happy in their families, among their friends, and are again pursuing a good and profitable business; so there is hope for me, and I mean and intend, looking to the Lord for his help and blessing, to live while life lasts a temperate and, I hope, a Christian life, and perhaps yet see many pleasant and happy days. Perhaps I may say that I have never gone to the excess that thousands go; but I will confess that any departure from the strict temperance rule is wrong, and should be carefully guarded against and shunned. The different scenes the inmates had passed through, and their past and present prospects, never can be effaced from my mind; and as, like the Prodigal, I had wandered far away in the forbidden paths of sin, so may I, like him,



return with true and unfeigned repentance, and be received by my Maker and Redeemer, and again be happy in my family, and again be surrounded by kind and pleasant friends. I wish and desire to be remembered to all my friends there; and as it would be impossible to name them all, I will only mention a few: Mr. Joseph Story, the president; Wm. Adams, Mr. Thomas Rowan, Mr. Goodhue, Mr. Beal, and Rev. Mr. Kellogg, the Rev. Dr. Blagden, pastor of the Old South Church, — where I mostly attended, — Mr. Terrill, your assistant, the doctor, Mrs. Day and family, the inmates, and others whom I cannot call to mind, to them all I would send my best and warmest affections, and may the Lord be with and bless them. I got to New York on Tuesday, the 20th day of April, at about half past five o'clock P. M., and went out to Elizabeth, my home.

One feature of your institution which I was much pleased with was, that I was not restrained from going about the city of Boston, and viewing the different things that are there to attract one's attention, all which I enjoyed very much. I suppose the noon and evening prayer meetings are numerously attended; I never saw any more so in all my life. If there are a great many intemperate and wicked people in Boston, there are a great many real good Christians and noble-hearted men, who act as salt in preserving and in bringing down blessings on those who only care about the things of this world, to the neglect of the more important things of the soul and eternity.

If, after a while, things should come around all right again, I intend to make you a visit. Nothing would give me more pleasure than to see and heartily shake hands with a host of the friends which I found while there. While I was with you, almost every day I saw some one from New York, our place, or some place near, with whom I was acquainted — some of them had been my customers. We have had, during the month of May thus far, a great deal of rain and damp weather; it is now raining quite hard. It seems very much against the farmer; but He that sends it always does what is right. You said perhaps you might visit New York some time within the year. You must, without fail, come and see me. I shall look for an

answer to this letter from you before long. Let us hereafter keep up a little correspondence. Tell any of those I call friends I should like to hear from them. I desire you will remember me in your prayer meetings on Tuesday and Sunday evenings, that I may be kept in the way I should go, and prove a blessing and a help to many who are wandering away in the paths of intemperance and sin. Perhaps Mr. Terrill or yourself has written to the Rev. Dr. Murray; you said you would. I hope you have or will, if you think proper. My kind and affectionate regards to you and family, Mr. Terrill, and all others with whom I am acquainted. I remain, my dear and respected friend, your humble servant.

Mr. ——— was sent to the Home by his brother. He is a man about thirty-two years of age — has been a sea captain. His father was a well-known inhabitant of Boston, and one of its wealthiest citizens. When this gentleman entered the Home he was in an extremely bad physical and mental condition; his nervous system was in a most dangerous and excited state, caused by exposure and his prolonged excesses in alcoholic stimulants. He had recently arrived from India by the way of San Francisco, and had completely worn himself out. Since his stay in the institution, the greatest change imaginable has taken place in him. He would scarcely be recognized by his most intimate friends. Now that he has altered so much for the better, a radical change has taken place in his mind, and he has earnestly sought by prayer divine aid to strengthen and sustain him in his new-formed purpose. He has labored under many unfavorable circumstances and associations. His friends and relatives are not strict temperance men, but rather scout the principles of

total abstinence. He has been educated in a fit school for drunkenness, and no doubt drained the dregs of the glasses at his father's table before he could plainly articulate that father's name. He frankly said that he had never mingled with temperance men, or had examples of temperance set before him. He has, to all appearances, become thoroughly reformed; seems to take a great interest in the temperance cause, and has spoken at a number of temperance meetings in Boston and vicinity; so far he has held out nobly, and we have every reason to believe he will so continue to do. He entered the Home, as an inmate, on the 21st day of July, 1858, and left on the 9th day of November following. One of his letters, written in acknowledgment of the favors he had received at the hands of the officers of the institution, we give below:—

FRANKLIN STREET, August 30, 1858.

My dear Mr. Day: Probably in a few days business will compel me to leave the Home; and I cannot think of taking my departure without expressing my gratitude to you for the kindness I have experienced at your hands.

Indeed this institution has been a home to me; and the benefits I have received here are such that they can never be blotted from my memory. Before I came here, I was a wild, dissipated young man; but now I can say, by the blessing of Almighty God, and the kind influences that have surrounded me during my stay with you, I feel that I am an entirely changed individual; and it is with pride that I shall go out into the world and proclaim myself a strict temperance man, and, with the help of God, I will remain so until the day of my death. I am a poor correspondent, and, consequently, cannot find words to express one half what my heart feels; but, my dear sir, I

know that not only you, but those good men who have established the Washingtonian Home, will all meet with your reward ; if not in this world, you will in that world where I think you must certainly go — with that Saviour whose holy precepts you are so earnestly striving to carry out, and acting towards the poor fallen inebriate the part of the good Samaritan.

It is, indeed, a glorious mission on which you have started ; and if you only succeed in saving one out of ten of those who come under your care for treatment, great must be your reward. In writing this, my good friend, I feel both sad and happy — sad at the idea of parting with the few with whom I have been so intimately connected, and happy when I think what a different man I now am to what I was some six weeks since, when I first took up my abode under the protecting roof of the Washingtonian Home. There are many others whose hearts will be glad when they hear I have become a temperance man. My wife, my child, my kind friends, who are fifteen thousand miles away from me, will all join in thanking God that I am a reformed man ; and now I have made up my mind so firmly never to indulge in intoxicating drink, I trust I shall have strength to accomplish another great victory, which to me seems harder than to leave off drinking. I sincerely desire to be a good man and a true Christian ; but, my good friend, I am doubtful of success. I have indeed prayed and prayed. I trust sincerely in God to change my heart, and to give me that true faith in our Saviour which we must have to become a child of his ; but still I seem to be no nearer to him than I have been heretofore ; and I am afraid, should I go to sea again, where there would be no good influence over me, I might go astray and forget I ever tried to become a good man. I have many things to contend with — an irritable temper, or, more properly, a quick one. My natural disposition has been ruined by myself giving way to my feelings of despondency, caused by the loss of property — a paltry excuse, you will think. Still, with every thing against me, I am going to try, and hope that in God's own good time I shall accomplish something that will give me peace and happiness here below, and prepare me for a great

and glorious eternity which I hope to spend with him who died for me. Don't think me prosy, for I assure you I feel just as I have written; and who would not feel so after seeing the good example set us by such men as Mr. Story, Capt. Easterbrook, and your good self? And I trust in time the good seeds which you have sown here will spring up in my heart, and bring forth fruit a hundred fold. You have known me now long enough to judge somewhat of my character; and I trust that after my departure from the Home, should any of my friends inquire about me, you will be able to say, "He was lost and is found, he was dead and is alive again." I am getting nervous and can say but little more; my heart is full of gratitude to you, and all connected with the institution; and may God bless you and yours, will not only be my prayer but the prayer of one who is dearer to me than all the world besides, and although unknown to you personally, I know she will pray God to bless you for your kindness to me. Once more, God bless you and yours, and believe me, my dear Mr. Day,

Affectionately yours.

Mr. F—— remains yet in Boston, and has, since his departure from the Home, remained true to his pledge, and stanch and firm to the principles of temperance and total abstinence. In a conversation which the writer had with him, on Washington Street, a few days since, he expressed himself as firm in the cause as ever; and to use a remark of his, which was expressive of his feelings, he said: "I have nailed the temperance colors to the mast, and there they shall fly as long as the ship swims." God grant that they may! May they never be struck to the enemy! May he never permit upon his deck the tread of that fiend who brings ruin and desolation.

Mr. A—— came to the Home on the 1st of May,



1858. He was born in New England; is now about fifty-seven or fifty-eight years of age, and a widower with five children. He has formerly been engaged in the dry goods business; but, having met with reverses, is now working at his trade, that of a carpenter. At the time of his admission to the Home he was in the incipient stages of delirium tremens. His daughter had called a few days previous to make inquiries in regard to his being received. From what she saw there, she became at once convinced that it was the only place in which her father could be put to secure his reformation. At her solicitation the superintendent called upon her father, and, after much persuasion, succeeded in overcoming the old gentleman's objections, and prevailed upon him to accompany him to the Home. He was a fine looking gentleman, of mild and amiable disposition when sober, courteous and affable in his deportment. He soon succeeded in securing the good wishes and feelings of the inmates of the institution. He had formerly been a man of means, and a liberal liver; but, through his attachment to the fatal cup, had become reduced in circumstances. He was, to use a familiar expression of his own, "on his last legs." He became an inmate of the Home none too soon. In the course of a week he was so far restored as to be able to go out in search of work. He, however, continued to remain in the institution for about a month; during which time perhaps no man who ever entered that asylum for treatment ever experienced a greater change both morally, mentally, and physically. He, to use his

own words, as he frequently at public meetings expresses himself, has found grace in the Lord, and now relies, not alone upon his own strength to sustain him in his new resolutions, but leans implicitly upon the strong arm of his Redeemer, who is willing, and who has the power, to save. He is a constant attendant at the Sunday and Tuesday evening meetings at the Home, and a zealous and active worker in the temperance cause. He has always, since he left the Home, stood firm and true to his pledge, and we have every faith and assurance that he will continue so to do until his life shall close.

The case of Mr. — is one of peculiar and deep interest, as he had been for years a person of intemperate habits, and connected for a long while with the fire department of this city. He is a man between thirty-three and thirty-four years of age, and has a family. He came to the Home for treatment in the month of September, 1858. In the spring of the year preceding his admission to the institution, a change of feeling seemed to be taking place in his mind; he became a regular attendant at religious meetings, and was to all appearances seriously impressed with religious sentiments. For several months he remained strictly temperate. He occasionally visited the meetings at the Home, and spoke in favor of temperance; he also, by his advice and influence, induced others to come to the institution for the purpose of being cured of their bad habits. But in an evil hour he again fell a victim to the tempting destroyer, and

for about a month he continued drinking to excess. At last he was overtaken by sickness, and confined to his bed by debility. During his confinement he was frequently called upon by the superintendent of the Home, who sought by prayer and entreaty to strengthen and support him in his great trial. Says the superintendent, "he seemed truly conscience-stricken and penitent, and kept constantly crying out, 'I am lost! I am lost! I cannot stand! I cannot be saved!'" At last he desired that he might be taken to the Home; he looked upon that course as the only one which was left whereby he might entertain a hope of reformation. The superintendent advised him to come; but his wife had lost all hope. She was a true Christian woman, a devoted wife, and fond mother; but continued trials had worn out her hopes, and she had given up in despair of ever seeing her husband reformed. He, however, did come; he left his place of business, unknown to his friends, and became an inmate of the Home. For several days he was seriously indisposed; but at length abused nature began to react, and his bodily health was materially improved. He remained at the institution but a short time, when he left to renew his business pursuits, yet sufficiently long to cause the black and leaden clouds that had so long hung over his darkened way to disperse and scatter, and let the soothing and sustaining power of grace shine in upon his troubled soul. The writer has heard him, in remarks made at public temperance meetings, relate the experience of those few days' residence

in the Washingtonian Home. Said he, "No human being can tell the horrible agony I endured, for a few days, before I felt that God had given me hope. When I was at the Home, I was down in No. 2. There I was alone. I took my Bible, opened it, got down on my knees, and prayed,—O, how I prayed,—no man can tell how earnestly. I cried out for help and forgiveness; and at last, in that lonely room, it seemed as if relief came. I began to feel better; I began to get stronger, as it were, and I determined to go home. I had been very weak, scarcely able to stand; still I determined to go. As I passed down across Boston Common, I trembled from nervous weakness. I believe that I was only kept up in that walk by the new hopes that had been raised up in my heart. I felt as if a new era had opened before me; as if a new life had dawned upon me; as if I now had something to live for. And I thank God it was so." Continuing, he says, "Now I stand before you a truly reformed man. You can see what the Washingtonian Home has done for me. I am now a happy man; thank God for that. I never knew what happiness was before I experienced feelings of religion. I thought I was happy when I was pursuing a course of wickedness and sin; but O, how I was deceived! Yet I thank God that he enlightened me at last; that he took pity upon me, a poor miserable sinner that I was, and has, in his mercy, made me what I am." He is now a stanch and prominent temperance man, and holds the office of chaplain in the Liberty Tree Division of the Sons of Temperance

in the city of Boston, and does good and great service by his example and influence in the temperance cause.

To show our readers how terrible must be the agony endured by the victim of delirium tremens, and in order to give some idea of the hallucinations experienced by individuals suffering with that terrible disease, we give some of the scenes witnessed by Mr. — while he was suffering with that complaint. In his narrative he says,—

“I had taken some pills, and I imagined that in attempting to swallow them, one had passed up in the passage way leading from the mouth to the nose ; it kept troubling me incessantly. Towards night the top of the bedposts began to assume the shape of human faces. At first they were not of a very unpleasant form. I tried to look at a plant that was in the room, but every leaf assumed the appearance of a face which kept constantly changing its form and expression, each moment growing more terrible and hideous. I think that during that night and the following day I was sufficiently sane to know that these visions were but the effects of a diseased imagination, and so I kept still and said nothing about what I saw. After that, I seemed to lose all power of self-government ; and for the next three days I seemed to be passing through some form of initiation preparatory to being admitted into some kind of secret society. There was an open stove in the room where I lay, with a fire in the grate. I sat in front of the fire. I looked in through the fire, apparently, down into a room below. There I could see a number of my drinking companions, who were all members of the society into which I was being initiated. In the first place, they made a pile of bottles about two feet high and seven feet long. They were laid on the side, and piled up one above the other. I was made to lie down upon the top of them, and the least motion I made the botties would roll, and I would sink down towards the centre of the pile ; then the bottles would break and cut me in a terrible manner.



There seemed to be a flooring between them and myself, which was perforated with gimlet holes so close together that I could see through it as well as if it was a wire netting. They had a large roll of wire in the room below, which they would start up through the floor by some kind of hidden machinery that I could not see. It would pass up the legs of my pantaloons, and wrap around my body as swift as lightning. It seemed as though it would squeeze me to death; but, in an instant, it would all pass off, to be in a moment repeated again. How long this continued I cannot say, for day and night were as one to me. Next they commenced firing very small pistols at me; the balls seemed to pass through and through me, yet did not seem to do me much harm. The firearms seemed to grow larger and larger until they appeared as large as a barrel; the balls they discharged now appeared to be red hot; through and through my body they passed, rending and tearing my limbs; yet I stood it all, knowing that the rest of the members had gone through the same tortures. Every time they commenced a new part of the ceremony, they would assure me it was the last. The presiding officer stepped forward and said, 'Now you have to pass the bridge, and then you are a member.' He then opened a door, and such a sight as burst upon my vision, cannot, by any human power, be described. It appeared to me to be an arched or covered bridge, about eight feet high, and of the same width, and apparently about forty feet in length. Upon it there seemed to be about two feet depth of molten iron, roaring and throwing off its heat the same as you would see it in an immense blast furnace. Between the surface of the melted iron and the top of the arched way the space was filled with the most hideous serpents, spouting fire and flying around in every direction. I was ordered to pass over the bridge. I looked for an instant upon the terrible scene before me, and then, horror-struck, broke away, dashed by a man who was standing at the door of my room, up stairs, into a room where a man and his wife were in bed, and, with one wild bound, over the bed in which they were lying, and into a closet on the other side of the room; there I held the door with the strength of a giant inspired by fear and desperation.

After remaining there a long while I was at last persuaded to come out, upon being assured by my friends that these terrors of my own creation had passed away. It would be impossible to describe all the terrible scenes through which I passed in that endless agony.

“Again the scene changed. I seemed to be out in a terrific storm, in the streets near the Boylston Market, in Boston. There appeared to be a stable there. I was very tired, — had no place to go to, — and being without money, I went into the office of the stable, where the men slept who were employed in the concern. I told them of my destitute situation, and begged permission to remain there until the storm was over. One of the men told me to get into his bunk. I got in, and in a few moments fell asleep. Presently the man came back. He found I had gone to bed with my boots on. He commenced upbraiding me in very harsh language for such conduct, and told me if I wanted to stay there I must go down and sleep with the hogs. I went down and lay among the pigs, in a large pen. I had scarcely got there when a man came down through the stable with a basket full of something on his arm. He came up to where I was lying and emptied the contents over me. It was filled with lice. They covered me from head to foot, and were crawling over and biting every part of my body. The hogs with which I was lying then began to get uneasy, and commenced rooting around; presently they began to eat my feet. My strength failed me, so that I had no power to keep them off. I thought I could hear them chew the bones in my legs. While the hogs were eating me the lice all left. They then commenced eating a hole in the side of my body. Then back again came the man with a basket filled with centipedes, which he threw over me. They immediately commenced an attack upon me. They seemed to rush in a body for the hole the swine had made in my side. They commenced eating towards my heart. I lay still, without the power of moving. I felt that I was dying. I had still, however, through all this, the consciousness that my wife and family were standing around my bed.

“At last all these horrible hallucinations passed away, and my

end seemed to have come. I closed my eyes in death, as I supposed, and as all my friends thought too. But Almighty God, in his infinite mercy, spared my life, I trust, for some wise and good purpose. During the one hundred and forty consecutive hours of raving delirium through which I passed, I did not for one moment close my eyes in sleep. Every attention and the best medical attendance was all that saved my life. When I thought my eyes were closing upon the scenes of this world, never to open again, I was falling into a deep' and leaden sleep, from which I was aroused after a lapse of eighteen hours, entirely exhausted; but in time I gradually recovered my ordinary health and strength."

Thomas C—— came to the Home in August, 1858. He was born in England, but has for the last twenty years resided in Savannah, Georgia. He left the South for the purpose of eradicating the habit of drinking. He however commenced his old habits while in the city of New York. He left a valuable watch in pledge in that city, upon which he had borrowed a small sum of money. In his wanderings he at last reached Boston. Here he threw himself into the vortex of dissipation, and soon became so reduced in person and means that he sold his pocket-knife for a glass of rum. He then went to the mayor of the city, and begged that he would commit him to some of the public institutions, where he would be beyond the temptation of the destroyer. He was about to be committed to Deer Island, when a bystander recommended him to go to the Washingtonian Home. He was glad to embrace any chance whereby he might hope to escape from the terrible bonds which had bound him down. He, however, did not immediately become a member of the institution.

A few days after this application to the mayor, he one evening, in his wanderings, entered the Mariners' Chapel. There he related his troubles to the Rev. Mr. Kellog, who at once interested himself in his case, and accompanied him to the Home. At the time of his admission to the institution he was in an extremely precarious condition. Nature had been so outrageously abused that she could not have held out a great while longer. His legs were swollen in such a manner that they presented a frightful appearance. From the knee joints to the ankles they were running sores. The day after his admission he was unable to leave his bed. The terrible physical condition to which he had reduced himself, together with the curtailing of his accustomed stimulant, operated upon him in a manner that caused the most intense sufferings. Although not laboring under the effects of delirium tremens fairly seated, yet the incipient stages of that disease superinduced horrors and terrific visions that harrowed up his very soul. In a few weeks he was comparatively restored to health. He evinced the warmest gratitude for the benefits which he had received, and under the genial and salutary influences of the Home government firmly resolved to abandon the intoxicating cup, which had so nearly wrought his ruin. He is a man of about forty-eight years of age, and of good business qualifications; has been engaged in the lumber business, and held intimate business relations with some of the first lumber merchants in the city of Boston. But his devotion to the vice of intemperance

had blasted his prospects, and cast a gloom over his life. During his stay at the Washingtonian Home his mind seemed to have received new impressions, and the baneful effects of intemperance to have been fully realized ; and his only and truthful motto was, "Touch not, taste not, handle not," — which is indeed the only bulwark of safety behind which can be found shelter. A communication addressed to the superintendent by Mr. C——, which we give below, shows the character and attainments of the man, as well as his appreciation of the institution of which he was a member.

Boston, August, 1858.

ALBERT DAY, Esq., Superintendent of Washingtonian Home.

Respected Sir: I conceive it to be my paramount duty to you, and to the ladies and gentlemen who are the patrons of the Home, to express my thanks and unfeigned gratitude for the kindness I, a stranger, have received at your hands, and the almost unparalleled and unremitting exertions made to reclaim the unfortunate inebriate that I have witnessed during my stay at the Home. O, what a glorious mission is yours, so nobly adopted and beneficially carried out! The happy influences with which its inmates are surrounded, the kindness that we receive, can but be appreciated by the unfortunate, and call forth all the better feelings of our nature — a lasting gratitude. When I review my past career of intemperance, from my youth and through the prime of life, and notwithstanding the excellent opportunities that have presented themselves of my being useful and of attaining wealth and position, and the many and unceasing prayers of my aged parents and friends that have been continually offered to Heaven for my reclamation, I can now but exclaim that God so willed it should be. For upwards of thirty years I have been drinking fearfully ; and, had I not been blessed with an extraordinary constitution, should have been in a drunkard's grave. I have



squandered a good inheritance, and lost all my own estate, well nigh ruined forever my own peace of mind, and that of my family. For the past three years I have not known what it was to retire to my bed sober, excepting during a short sickness, at which time I feared to review the past, and had no hope for the future.

I fortunately recovered from this sickness, but, alas, only to indulge more and more in the bane of my existence, Alcohol, to which I had become a slave. All the ennobling impulses of my nature were corrupted; I was lost to all ties of domestic affection or parental love. For years I have not corresponded with my beloved and aged parents or family, notwithstanding their earnest entreaties. My wife and daughter were sent on to New York for the benefit of their health. I soon after ceased all correspondence with them; and for all the information they received from me, I might as well have been dead. This continued for over two years, until within a few weeks, having some business in New York and Boston, I visited them. Despair and remorse had taken possession of me. I had taught myself to believe that one day's abstinence would cause my death. I now rejoice that my business called me to New York and Boston. When I arrived in Boston I commenced drinking to a terrible extent. I had made away with my watch, the gift and long-treasured memento of my dear father, and also with about forty-five dollars, in a few days, and all for a poison that was ruining me.

In a wretched and pitiable state of mind, I attended one of the churches in this city. After the service, the minister came up and entered into a conversation with me. He advised me to come to the Washingtonian Home, and went there with me; there I was kindly received. I, however, left under the pretence of going for my clothing, and continued drinking the rest of that day. On the following Monday morning, with nothing but despair before me, I went to the mayor of the city of Boston, showed him testimonials of my integrity from gentlemen standing high and occupying prominent official positions, and begged of him that I might be placed under restraint for a few days, feeling a conviction that if I could be kept away from liquor for a few days that I would leave off the habit for-

ever. His honor kindly offered to send me to Deer Island, which I have since found to be a place for the correction of vagabonds. I had through life maintained an unsullied, generous reputation, excepting only my unhappy propensity for drink. However, I accompanied the mayor to an office adjoining the City Hall, where a gentleman, who was there and heard my case, suggested that the Washingtonian Home was the proper place for me. I accordingly again went to the Home, was again received, and, after two weeks of the most intense suffering, I was relieved both in body and mind; I once more became myself again by means of the kind and unremitted attention bestowed upon me; the whispered words of hope, the sympathy extended, and the fact that even strangers cared for me, buoyed up my drooping spirits, and infused new life and hope in one who had been cast down, every virtue prostrated, and all feelings of love and affection alienated from their natural course. I can now exclaim, Truly am I not a brand plucked from the burning! O, sir, how many I have known in various parts of the Union who have passed away into a drunkard's grave, who, if they had the same philanthropic influences brought to bear on them, would have been alive to-day — blessings to themselves and to their families, and ornaments to society. O, sir, I pray that you, and all connected with the Home, will continue to press on in your labors of love; and be not weary in well doing, for most assuredly, in due time, shall you meet with your reward.

I cannot help thinking if our legislature and the municipal authorities throughout our Union were to be informed as to the management and results of the Washingtonian Home in Boston, they would adopt this as a model institution in preference to all the Deer Islands or houses of correction throughout the United States, which are maintained throughout the republic at such a vast expense and with such insignificant reformatory results. Although a long life cannot atone for my past errors and the anguish I have caused those who are bound to me by ties of consanguinity, I am strong in the determination that they shall never occur again from the same cause; and I now beg leave to renew my assurance to keep the

pledge inviolate the rest of my life. Please receive my unbounded thanks and gratitude for your kindness, and believe me,

Yours respectfully.

The superintendent informs the writer that he recently heard from Mr. C——, who is at present in the city of New York, and he is doing nobly in the temperance cause. Even at this moment a gentleman called upon the writer, and in the course of conversation, informed him that he knew Mr. C—— well; that he visited him at his house in Second Street, in the city of New York, on the Sunday evening preceding; that he was all right, and stanch and true as ever; a firm soldier in the temperance army, thanks to the Washingtonian Home of Boston and its good workings.

Mr. U—— was born in Massachusetts, and, previous to coming to the Home, resided in Cambridgeport. He was a clerk by occupation, and also acted as a Boston correspondent for several of the country papers, published in Massachusetts. He was a widower of about fifty years of age, with two children. For two or three years previous to his admission to the Washingtonian Home he had been in the habit of drinking to excess. When he was admitted as an inmate, he was in a most deplorable condition. Being a stout, fleshy man, of strong, sanguine temperament, there was danger to be apprehended of fits. He escaped delirium tremens, but suffered most excruciatingly for a few days. As he began to recover he realized the peril in which his evil habits had placed

him, and thanked God for his safe deliverance. From day to day, influenced as he was by the associations with which he was surrounded, he began to see the folly and sin of pursuing a course of inebriety and intemperance, and finally resolved to abandon forever the almost, to him, fatal and destroying cup.

This individual was a man of good education and address, and while an inmate of the Home conducted himself in the most urbane and gentlemanly manner; aiding the superintendent materially in the prosecution of his multitudinous and arduous duties. He left the Washingtonian Home in September, and soon after joined the order of the Sons of Temperance, and remained a stanch and true son of that organization up to the day of his death, influencing many by his example and precept. He died on the 26th of January, 1860, at East Corinth, in the State of Maine, while travelling as an agent for Redding & Co., of Boston, of Russia Salve notoriety. The writer was informed by Col. D——, who accompanied the remains of Mr. U—— to Boston, that never before, in his extensive travelling experience, had he found an instance where in so short a time had an individual gathered around him such a large circle of warm friends as had the deceased. An article upon the Washingtonian Home, showing some of the workings and results, prepared by the deceased for publication, but which was never given to the press, we now give below, in order that our readers may judge of the attainments of some of the individuals reformed at the Home.

“About two years since a few gentlemen who never had the misfortune to need a home of this kind, and who are happy in their own, conceived the idea of establishing a Home for the reformation of inebriates. At the start it met with very many obstacles. The greatest difficulty to overcome was to find a man fully competent for a superintendent; money would not obtain a suitable one. Its success demanded a man who had a heart in the work. Among those who took part in the enterprise was its present superintendent, Albert Day, Esq., who had made his glory for years the relief of this unfortunate class, and what was the most remarkable he never partook of a glass of any intoxicating drink. Yet he watched the fatal results upon others, and saw the wretchedness and misery which was brought upon them and their families. Conversant as he was with the wants of those that wished to reform, he reluctantly consented to leave a lucrative business and take charge of the Home, provided he was permitted to carry out his own policy in the matter.

“Had this Home been richly endowed, and every accommodation furnished for his family, the sacrifice might have been less; but limited in its means and accommodations, nothing but a sense of duty could induce such a man to accept such a position. During its brief existence, upwards of five hundred patients have graduated from this institution, temperate men, capable of resuming their business in their many respectable callings. True it is that some of them went back again to wallow in the mire from whence they were taken. Yet the institution is no longer an experiment, but a decided success. The average of those that have not thus fallen is four in five. More favorable results could not otherwise be expected; all men are not gifted with a strength of mind sufficient to resist the many temptations which beset them on every hand, and when invited to drink by their former associates, instead of positively declining, ‘don’t care if they take a little lemonade.’ Men of such minds bring disrepute on this great enterprise — the reformation of the drunkard.

“Heretofore the attack of temperance men and temperance advocates has been against the rumseller, not forgetting to harass with harsh and unkind words those who were in the habit of partaking



of that ruinous draught—rum. It did not ever occur to such minds that drinking rum was a disease, and could be *cured*; it might have done so to the minds of some temperance lecturers of long experience, but if so, they would not harbor the thought as their most brilliant perorations were composed, and appropriate only for an attack upon the rumseller; and then again they would scorn to take care of the ‘enemy’s wounded,’ as the drunkard is oftentimes called. False impression prevails to a great extent as to the character of the Home and its inmates. Even visitors are somewhat curious to see what does not exist, and in the absence of any bolts and bars make the interrogation, ‘Where do you keep them?’ doubtless expecting to see the inmates enclosed in a cage like wild animals in a menagerie. But to the stranger as well as to their guests this Home is as quiet as any well-appointed hotel. No restraint whatever is placed upon the inmates, but they are free to go when and where they please; and to those who have no money it is furnished to them—thus giving them ample chance to procure a drink if they like; but it is very rarely that one breaks his parole of honor. The Home is not a receptacle of drunkards, in the general acceptance of the term, as its doors are only open to those that have a fixed determination to reform; and it is not a place of resort for those who only want to get over a drunk. Many who might avail themselves of the benefits of this Home, have too much pride to acknowledge themselves drunkards. A man that drinks any thing, however, is what he is; it is only a hallucination when they think none but themselves see the effects which rum is working upon them. As yet no scale has been invented which has not the approbation of them that drink. All think that they drink less than their associates, and some go so far as to actually caution others in relation to their drinking, when they themselves are far more advanced than the recipients of their caution. It matters not whether a man drinks once or twenty times a day, both are alike drunkards; yet the man who takes only one drink *per diem* scorns the thought that it is engendering an appetite which will soon become his master, and over which he can have no control. The outward effects of repeated

debauches do not operate on all alike to the public eye, yet the result is the same—a gradual breaking up of the constitution.

“Public religious services are held morning and evening, on Sundays also, and public meetings every Tuesday evening, which are freely attended by former graduates of this institution, and the public generally. Increased accommodations are very much needed, and it is in contemplation to erect a spacious house, which can only be done by the aid and assistance of its friends throughout the State. Drunkenness is here treated as a disease, yet sympathy and kindness is the great element which has restored so many. It is a noticeable fact that those who drink have implanted within them noble and generous hearts, and feel their own degradation far more than their friends do for them; and one kind word thus spoken finds its way readily to the heart: the influence of those that have reformed there are brought to bear favorably upon their minds, and the time given to reflection, without the false stimulant of rum, brings a man to his manhood.

“Those that have graduated from this institution have represented all classes. Among them are men that are brilliant ornaments of their profession, men that have enchained vast multitudes by their eloquence, as well as those connected with almost every branch of mechanism. The opinion prevails, and to some extent is true, that drunkards are nobody. Yet they have feelings that should be respected; and instead of treating them with disdain and scorn, show them that you have sympathy for their misfortunes, and do not console them with selections from Scripture, such as ‘No drunkard shall enter the kingdom of heaven,’ and others of like import; but rather console them with the Bible of this Home, which is kindness, and which says, Let not him that drinketh not despise him that drinketh, but rather let God, who knows their many trials and temptations, be their judge.”

## CHAPTER IX.

"O, dash down the cup,\* for it treason contains  
Against all ennobling thought;  
Renounce it forever; for while it remains,  
Virtue's battle is still to be fought.  
The wicked shall never demolish the tower  
Which reason hath built for the wise;  
Then haste to the warfare, let knowledge be power;  
The earth echoes Humanity's cries."

MR. ——— was brought to the Home on the 3d day of September, 1858, in a most forlorn and miserable condition. He had, with his family, been residing in Springfield, Mass., where he had left them in an entirely destitute state. At the time of his admission he was much intoxicated, his physical health much impaired, and his constitution broken down. By doing small jobs that turned up he had managed to procure means sufficient to keep up his drinking habits to the time of his admission to the Home; he had been a hard drinker all his life, with the exception of a few years; he is a man of good business capacity, was once in independent circumstances; but the great Leveller levelled him, scattered his pecuniary means to the winds, and left his family destitute and unprotected. After his admission to the Home, he for a few days suf-

ferred severely from the loss of the abominable alcoholic stimulant that was ultimately devouring, yet temporarily bracing up and invigorating, his system. After a few weeks' residence in the institution he procured some trifling employment by which he procured means to bring his family into Boston. His wife and family were everjoyed at his reformation. He has five interesting children, who are just growing up. Who can tell the joy and pride they must feel at the great revolution which has taken place in the head and father of the family ! To a question put to him by the superintendent — “ How was it possible that you could neglect such beautiful and loving children ? ” — his reply was, that the very thought of his family would sink him deeper and deeper in misery and despair, and drive him to still further excess, that he might drown in forgetfulness the unhappy recollection of the degradation and want his wicked and sinful course had brought upon them. He is a man of good and kind disposition, and possessed of many good qualities ; but the damning influence of the fiend of intemperance had hardened and made callous the heart of the man, and, in wanton recklessness, he seemed to rush deeper and deeper into the mire of abomination, which must soon have overwhelmed and destroyed him forever. He is of excellent family connection, being a nephew of ex-President Pierce of New Hampshire. We believe Mr. — to be a thoroughly reformed man. It is now about sixteen months since he left the Home, and during that time he has been firm and true to his pledge, and by his active exertions

and influence has saved many from the besetting sin. Below we give a communication from Mr. —, addressed to the superintendent of the Washingtonian Home, showing his feelings of gratitude towards that institution.

Since writing the above, the compiler has had handed him the following statement by the gentleman himself, desiring that the same may be attached to the preceding brief sketch of his case, —

“In 1839 I lived in Boston; I drank hard, got into difficulty, and left B.; went to Rochester, N. Y.; got business there, and did well for six months; drinking all the time, but moderately. At last I got on a spree, lost my situation, and became poor and miserable. I ran a canal boat, and kept drinking more and more. After living so for four years, I went to Albany; there I met a friend from Boston, who assisted me with money to commence business. I commenced; every thing I undertook prospered. I continued to prosper for ten years. I had many friends whom I could call upon for money at any time, especially Dr. W. R. Ford, who continued to assist me until the last. I was drinking all this time, moderately part of the time; but it grew upon me, and at last I became so bad my friends lost all confidence, and would assist me no longer. I had made many promises to leave off, but could not. At last I was compelled to leave A., after living there two years in extreme poverty and misery. I went to Greenfield in 1855. I lived there about one year miserably. From there I went to Springfield, lived there two years, drinking hard all the time, suffering all that man can suffer from poverty. In 1858 I left my family entirely destitute, and came to Boston, still drinking hard; met a friend, who advised me to go to the Home. I went there in the month of September, 1858. From that time I have abstained from drinking any thing intoxicating, and have never had a desire to drink from that time to the present.”



BOSTON, Sept. 13, 1858.

ALBERT DAY, ESQ.

Dear Friend and Brother, (for so I must call you :) I take this opportunity of addressing a few lines to you at this time, and shall attempt in part to express my gratitude to you and your family for your attention to me in sickness and health while at the Home, for it has truly been a Home to me ; and, could I express on paper what I feel in my heart towards you, I think, and in fact I know, you would say that is sufficient. And God grant that you may live a long life of usefulness, and be an instrument under God in lifting many a poor unfortunate being like myself from the gutter, and at last receive a crown of glory at God's right hand, is the prayer of your poor, unworthy servant.

Mr. ——— resides in one of the seaport cities of New England, noted for its extensive whale fisheries. He is a mechanic of about forty years of age, and has a family. He came to the Home in the month of January, accompanied by several of his friends. He had for some time previous to his admission been addicted to gross habits of intemperance, by which means he had reduced his circumstances pecuniarily, and prostrated his physical energies to a fearful degree. He had, by his depraved course, alienated the good feelings of his friends and worn out the patience of his family. A short time after his admission, it became apparent that he would have to pass through the terrible ordeal of delirium tremens ; this horrible disease became developed in about forty-eight hours after his admission. "Scarcely ever," said the superintendent, "have I seen a more violent case of this terrible disorder, or one where the unhappy victim suffered more excruciating agony than

did this unfortunate man during his paroxysms of delirium and wild unnatural frenzy.

At one time he saw suspended over his head, like the sword of Damocles, an immense bowie-knife, that seemed every instant ready to fall and pierce him to the heart. Large beads of perspiration stood out upon his horror-stricken brow; terrifically he struggled to escape from the impending danger, but he was finally bound to his couch to prevent his doing injury to himself. Again he imagined that an open grave yawned beside his bed, in which he was to be buried alive; he imagined that tall black figures stood around it in the sombre garb of mourners, who were waiting to see the rites of burial performed. His agony was appalling to behold; he writhed upon his couch in torment, and, in his wild delirium, screamed and yelled for aid, until his voice was lost, for the time being, in a hoarse whisper. But, at last, providentially for him, the disease yielded to medical treatment, and he slowly began to recover; and he then fully realized the abyss from which he had escaped. He remained an inmate of the institution for about a month, when he left for his home. Since his departure from the institution he has remained stanch and true to the new resolutions which he had adopted. It is now one year since he left, and if, during that time, he has led an upright life of temperance and sobriety, there is every reason to expect that he will continue to do so in the future. A communication from Mr. — to the superintendent of the Washingtonian Home after he had left we have given

in course, as well as a certificate of acknowledgment of kind treatment from the Star-in-the-East Lodge of Free Masons towards one of their brothers, which was received from the members of that Lodge by Mr. Day, and his reply thereto.

NEW BEDFORD, Feb. 14, 1859.

TO MR. ALBERT DAY.

Dear Sir: To make my word good, I embrace the first opportunity to write you a few lines to let you know of my safe arrival to my dear native home without accident and clear of whiskey. I found my family all well and delighted to see me, as you would have thought if you had been here to witness my reception by mother and sister, nieces and nephews, to say nothing of my wife and children. My cheeks were almost blistered, and my arms quite lame from the kisses and shaking of hands that I got. Before nine o'clock that night the news got spread abroad that I had arrived; the consequence was continual ringing of my door-bell the whole evening by friends, who were full of congratulations. The general expression was, "Why, how much better you look!" "Why, what have you been doing?" I finally had to tell them that they must come and see you, for it was all your work; so you must not be surprised if you are overrun with both men and women from New Bedford to get renovated. There is a gentleman in the office now asking me what you have been doing to me to make me look so well; he thinks he will have to come down and see what you can do for him. I tell him it takes you to do it, and he had better start. I find we are to have a county temperance convention here to-day, at which Dr. Jewett, Wm. Adams, Jr., and a Mr. Parker, who, it is said, is a graduate of the Washingtonian Home, in Boston, and who, it is said, is a very eloquent speaker, are to be present. As I had never heard of such a man while there, of course I could not answer any questions concerning him. Mr. Adams, I suppose, is one of us; if so I shall find out by him who the said Parker is; I shall go this afternoon, and shall be able to report on Thursday next.

Give my regards to your family. All my folks join in concert in wishing to be remembered to you and all your family, and hope to see you personally at our place ere long. This from

Your humble servant.

The Free Masons in the Star in the East Lodge, in New Bedford, desire hereby to acknowledge the kindness, as well as the important aid, of Mr. Albert Day, Superintendent of the Washingtonian Home, in Boston, in the restoration of "one friend who had wandered from Jerusalem to Jericho," and was in need of the efficient exercise of the "Good Samaritan" characteristics which so happily qualify Mr. Day for the highest degree of usefulness to the fallen, and thereby through them promoting the best interests of all the good social relations of human society.

Appreciating this association of the Washingtonian Home, so well adapted to develop and demonstrate the practical virtues of Christianity, we commend it to the favorable consideration of all interested in the welfare of humanity.

L. S.

LUCIUS H. MERRILL,

Sec. Star in the East Lodge, New Bedford.

February 7, 1859.

WASHINGTONIAN HOME, No. 36 CHARLES STREET,  
BOSTON, Feb. 18, 1859.

To the Officers and Members of Star in the East Lodge of Free  
Masons, New Bedford, Mass.

Gentlemen: I hardly know how to reply to the very flattering expression of feeling and sympathy in the communication transmitted to me through the hands of our mutual friend and brother, Henry Taber, Esq.

I feel honored in being permitted to labor in concert with you for the purpose of restoring to society our fellow-men. I have always entertained the highest esteem and respect for the noble and ancient order of which you are a branch.

Many noble and humane acts have come under my own observa-

tion which have been done by lodges of your order; and I have had occasion to bless God that in this wicked and degenerate world such an order, with such high and noble aims, existed. I have not only had occasion to feel this towards you as a body, but for the many personal friends which I have found belonging to this order, although my heart is saddened with the recollection that our first mutual effort to save a fallen one was not successful, not for his fault nor ours, but for the interposition of Him who doeth all things well; and, no doubt, could we know the design of our heavenly Father in taking one from our midst whom we loved, we should all exclaim, with one united voice, "*It is well.*"

But again we are permitted to rejoice that one is saved from the power of the *fell destroyer*, and, in the language of Scripture say, "It was meet that we should make merry and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found." I can truly say that there is happiness in mourning with those who mourn, and weeping with those who weep.

You will please accept my thanks for your kindly expressions to me personally, and also of the association which I represent; and let me say to those gentlemen, members of your order, with whom I have but a short personal acquaintance, that I shall cherish them in my memory, for their names are written on the tablet of my heart with a pen of iron and the point of a diamond.

Again, gentlemen, let me say that I shall ever be ready to coöperate with you in your labors of love and humanity in saving that which was lost.

Yours affectionately,

ALBERT DAY,

Superintendent of Washingtonian Home.

Mr. ——— was born in the State of Massachusetts. At the time of his last admission to the Home he resided in Roxbury. He had been an inmate of the institution previously, and had been carried through the delirium tremens by the superintendent; but had,



notwithstanding all this, again fallen, and subjected himself to another attack of that fearful disease, which is ten times worse than death.

At the time of his second admission he was in the incipient stages of delirium tremens. For four days his life hung suspended by a thread; it seemed as if a feather would almost turn the scale, vitality so trembled in the balance. The writer has often heard him relate the horrors which he endured during those four days. Horrid animals, of unnatural and terrific appearance, surrounded his couch, while flying dragons, vomiting fire and flame, rushed shrieking and howling through the sultry and oppressive air.

At one time a putrid and festering corpse lay beside him upon the pillow. The odor of the decaying body was horrid and sickening; yet he could not escape from the horrible apparition. Again the scene would change—a most beautiful and bewitching girl advanced towards him, holding in her hand a crystal goblet of sparkling wine. She stretched forth her beautifully moulded and snowy arm towards him, presenting the glass for him to drink. Burning with thirst, he stretched forth his hand to grasp the prize, when she glided backward, smiling encouragement, and beckoning him on. Unable to restrain his actions, he followed on. They passed through beautiful groves, musical with birds of gay plumage, where magnificent fountains cooled and perfumed the air; still the enchantress retreated.

In the distance appeared a splendid ball room, where

hundreds of the most beautiful girls were sporting to strains of the sweetest and most delightful music. Still the siren moved on ; her supernatural beauty held his soul enchained. He hesitated to advance ; but at one of her conquering smiles his unwilling feet moved on. Already she seemed to hesitate and waver, as if struggling to overcome her modesty and permit his embrace. With one wild bound he sprang forward to fold her in his arms. Then, O, horror, what a change ! Her beauteous form had vanished, and in her stead he was in the iron grasp of a devil, whose hot and fiery breath seemed to scorch the very blood in his veins. " Drink," the fiend shrieked, " drink the heart's blood of your mother ;" and, with his red-hot iron fingers, he pried open his unhappy victim's jaws, and poured the boiling and seething blood down his swollen and parched throat. O, how he shrieked in torment, and struggled in vain to escape from the vice-like grasp of his relentless foe ! but the fiend held him fast, and exultingly shouted in his ear, " You are mine—you are mine ; body, soul, and all, you are mine." Then, clutching him firmly in his embrace, he sprang away upon an unknown journey. They seemed to rise up through the roof away towards the sky, until the earth appeared like a small star beneath them ; yet on they sped. So swift was their motion that he strangled for want of breath. On they went, until the stars were passed and lay far beneath their feet. All around was pitchy darkness, while the air was hot and sultry like the breath of some vast furnace. At last his tormentor

roared out, "Your journey is almost ended; your hour has come. Give me your heart, and then go down to hell, where they are waiting for your company." With that he dashed his long and piercing talons deep in his side, tore out his palpitating heart; then cast him from him. Down, down he fell through space, surrounded by that inky darkness, until all consciousness was gone. When his senses returned he was lying on his bed, surrounded by his kind attendants, exhausted and weak as a new-born child; but with careful nursing he was restored to health and strength. He is now a member of the Sons of Temperance, and holds a prominent official position in one of the divisions of that body; he has, since he left the Home, now about six months, remained true to the standard of temperance reform; and from the active exertion he takes in the cause, we have every reason to hope he will so remain.

Dr. — is a resident of one of the South-western States, where he had lived since his earliest boyhood. Educated for the medical profession, he at an extremely early age took a prominent position in the front ranks of his profession. At one time he held a professorship in one of the medical colleges in his section of the country. This position he held for a short time, when he resigned his professorship to resume his practice, which soon became extensive and profitable. At quite an early age he became connected in marriage with an amiable and interesting daughter of one of the judges of his native State. About six years previous to his admission into the Washingtonian Home he began to

indulge in alcoholic stimulant; he was at that time, he says, worth forty thousand dollars. In a short time the habit became so firmly fixed upon him that he at times lost all control over his actions; and he at last became so infatuated with drink, and so completely under the influence and power of the demon, that his friends concluded to confine him in a lunatic asylum, which they accordingly did. This course, however, did not effect a cure, as it rarely or ever will. He returned home from his place of imprisonment, and resumed his old practices to a still greater extent. His conduct at last became such that his wife and family of eight children were compelled to leave him and return to the home of her father. Being left alone to his wickedness and debauchery the memories of his old friends and associations became unbearable. He then left, and sought solitude and seclusion in the mountain wilds of his native State. There he remained for quite a period, indulging in the vilest excesses. At last he returned to his former place of residence, and lived among his old friends and associates, who had, during his voluntary exile, heard of the Washingtonian Home, in Boston, and who at last prevailed upon him to place himself under the treatment of that institution as a last resort. He arrived in Boston on the eleventh day of April, sick and worn out, and accompanied by one of his friends from his distant home. It was with the greatest difficulty that he was brought to Boston alive; and his physical pains and distresses were so great that he was only prevented by force from casting

himself from the cars and destroying himself. After his admission to the Home, he suffered extreme agony for several weeks; his principal difficulty, which he understood and scientifically explained himself, was a disarrangement of the intestines, caused by excessive indulgence in alcoholic stimulant; although that stimulant, if indulged in, would have afforded the sufferer relief, yet he steadily and firmly refused to take it, even medicinally. In his own language, he says, "I came to the Washingtonian Home to be cured of my habits of drunkenness, and, so help me God, I will, or die in the attempt." The superintendent, in commenting upon the character of this gentleman in his official record says, that "he is a man of brilliant talent, of generous and fine feelings, kind and urbane to all, and deeply grateful and appreciative of any act of kindness extended to him." This gentleman has written many excellent communications in relation to the Home, some of which appear in the preceding pages of this work. "He has," says the superintendent, "during his stay of five months at this institution, been suffering with sickness for most of the time; but when his health would permit, was ready and willing, night and day, to aid and assist me in the discharge and performance of my duties." He left in the month of September to return to his family and friends, a thoroughly regenerated and reformed man. He still keeps up a correspondence with the officers and superintendent of the institution of which he was a member, and is a staunch and true temperance man to the back-bone. A



communication received from him immediately after his return home shows the deep feeling he entertains towards the institution which effected his reform, and the impression which his changed appearance had upon the minds of his friends, upon his reappearance among them after his residence of five months in the Washingtonian Home in Boston.

October 21, 1859.

MY DEAR MR. DAY :

I commenced writing to you this morning, in very great haste ; but as I am to be absent for a week, I felt that it was wrong to put it off. I reached — yesterday, one week. I came into town about 9 o'clock at night, and during the next day kept myself housed, being, as you may believe, as fully wearied as coach travel for several days and nights could make one so unaccustomed as I have been to it for several months past. On Saturday I went down to Gay Street, — the street which is to this place what Washington Street is to Boston, — and your heart would have been gladdened had you witnessed the enactments of that day. On the corner of the square facing the store of — & Co., was a constant crowd, renewed as fast as one left by another filling his place, and which was composed of persons anxious to shake hands with me. I can assure you that no politician, on returning to his constituents, could have been made to feel more the elevation of success, and the pride of station, than I have been compelled to feel since my advent on Saturday ; and yet I am constantly made to express in my heart, if my mouth does not give utterance to it, “ And this is sobriety from a reform at the Washingtonian Home.” No, my dear sir, if ever again any of your patients intimate, — and there may be some who have occasion to be ashamed of their residence with you, — tell them of the pride of one in a distant State ; how favors clustered around him, and honors were strewn before him immediately upon his return from the Washingtonian Home ; and how, before he had time to exhibit

any of the good results of the working of that institution, except from his own personal appearance, he was honored, not from any personal merit in himself, but because he was from the Home, a reformed and sober man. If any inmate feels the flush of shame, my case illustrates, and demonstrates, one of two facts, — the people amongst whom he has cast his lot are singularly destitute of proper appreciation, or he himself is unworthy of the influences exerted by the Home. I wish all the inmates and visitors to know the nature of my testimony. I feel proud in publishing to the world my appreciation of the Home, and feel honored in being a graduate from an institution which has done and is daily doing so much good. Give my kind regards to all your family, and receive for yourself a fraternal embrace.

The gentleman, whose history we have alluded to, is now connected with one of the leading journals in the distant South-west, loved and respected by all who know him, and a firm and undaunted soldier in the foremost ranks of the army of temperance.

Mr. — came to the Home in the latter part of the summer of 1859; he is from a distant State, a man about thirty-eight years of age, and a gentleman by birth, education, and character; inheriting wealth he was educated to no profession or business, but has through life followed the dictates of a wayward fancy. The manner in which he was brought up, and his subsequent mode of living, wreathed around him the fatal bands of intemperance. In daily contact with the destroyer, both at his own table and at the festive board of his friends, the habit insensibly grew upon him, until at last the fickle goddess of the wine held him fast in her embrace. He has been a man of iron constitution,

and has, in a great measure, preserved it unimpaired by his free participation in the sports of the field, and his constant habit of violent and severe out-door exercise. He has travelled much, having crossed the Atlantic several times, and visited the principal cities of the European continent. About three years since he made a voyage to China, and on his return stopped at San Francisco, from thence to New York, via Panama and the Isthmus. He has spent much of his time in the cities of New Orleans and Washington, two hot beds of iniquity, and model schools of dissipation. Possessed of a generous disposition and vivacious character, he was a man who would easily fall beneath the fascinations of the hollow-hearted enchantress; but at last his better judgment warned him that his course was wrong, and he firmly wished that he could break from the chains of his false enslaver ere it was too late. For that purpose he came to the Washingtonian Home, not as a degraded and debauched drunkard cast off by his friends, and roaming up and down the land destitute, and having no fixed habitation in it, but as a man whose better judgment taught him that his course, if pursued, must end in destruction. During the winter of 1859-60, while he was an inmate of the Home, as well as the compiler of this work, they occupied the same apartments in the institution, and the memories of the writer will in the future often turn back with pleasure to the pleasant hours they have passed together beneath the roof of the Alma Mater where they were both students, learning the

great lesson of temperance reform. They are both soon to graduate with honors—he, to return to the quiet enjoyment of his ancestral estates, a reformed man, and the writer, to pursue his professional labors. May the many and varied scenes which they have witnessed at the Home leave an impression upon their minds which shall cause them to live and die true and firm temperance men. The writer at least, speaking for himself, will always look back to that Home as does the tempest-tossed mariner to the friendly light that has guided him clear of the rocks and shoals which threatened his destruction.

Mr. — came to the Home in the month of September, 1858. He is a person of about forty years of age, an artist by profession, and a man of much talent; but it has unfortunately been clouded by the evil habit of indulgence in strong drink. He is a native of Boston, but has for a number of years been absent from his native city in different places in the State of New York. Some of his works of art adorn the galleries of our merchant princes, and are much appreciated for their real merit. Some of the creations of his pencil were on exhibition in the Boston Athenæum in the winter of 1859–60, and were highly spoken of. But the habits of evil, contracted by associating with his brother artists, were growing upon him, and daily and hourly insensibly increasing in their fatal and destructive power. At last, at the urgent solicitation of his wife and friends, he was induced to become an inmate of the Washingtonian Home. At the time

of his admission he was considerably under the influence of liquor, but no very serious results were experienced from his past debauchery, as far as delirium was concerned. After a few weeks residence in the institution, Nature began to assert her rights. Numerous pictures—children of his labor—have from time to time appeared on exhibition upon the walls of the Home, and, being disposed of, have made way for others. Mr. — continued to reside in the institution for about three months, visiting his home where his family resided daily, and without any interruption following his professional studies. Although for a number of years addicted to habits of intemperance, and having keenly felt its injurious effects upon him, he felt when he left the Home as if a new light had dawned, and that, with the assistance of God, he would for the rest of his days, for his own and for his family's sake, lead a life in accordance with the doctrine and principle taught him at the Washingtonian Home. God help him in that resolution, is the wish of his biographer.

Mr. — was born in the State of New York, and has for some time past resided in the State of Maine. He is a man of about fifty years of age, and by profession a Universalist minister. He came to the Home in September, 1859, in a very destitute and deplorable condition. He had been preaching in the central part of the State of New York, and being afflicted with severe neuralgia, and becoming low-spirited, had commenced taking wine as a stimulant to drive away



melancholy. The habit soon grew upon him to such an extent that he was compelled to resign his ministry and become a wanderer in his peregrinations. He at last reached Boston, and continued roaming about until he was discovered by his son, who resided in this city, and who at once took him in hand and procured his admission into the Washingtonian Home. His nervous system was completely prostrated, and his body debilitated to a fearful degree. For several days after his admission he lay in a state of stupor, from which, by the closest care and attention, he finally recovered. He is a good speaker, and on many occasions, while addressing temperance meetings, has feelingly and with tears thanked the Home and its officers for the aid they extended to him in the hour of his dark adversity. It is the opinion of the superintendent, in this case, that the fatal habit of drinking was acquired through and by means of the practice of taking opiates and stimulants to kill and deaden the intense pains of neuralgia, with which he had been for a long time afflicted.

The following beautiful lines were written by this gentleman upon Mr. —, the noted temperance lecturer, whom we have previously spoken of, and who was reformed at the Home, upon his presenting to the institution a photographic likeness of himself, and which was subscribed with the sentiment of "God bless the Home: " —

Ay ! from thy heart thou well canst say,  
In this thy bright and golden day,  
As memory doth the past survey,  
    "God bless the Home."

An army of the bold and true,  
Who suffered long as well as you,  
Whose hope now paints with rainbow hue  
    Can bless that Home.

Forth from that Home the risen come,  
And bless its love where'er they roam,  
As exiles bless their childhood home  
    In distant lands.

For there the iron fetters broke,  
And kindly words the loving spoke,  
Burned with God's fire the galling yoke,  
    And burst their bands.

When years on years have passed away,  
And all our locks are tinged with gray,  
Or when we stand in God's own day,  
    We'll shout its praise.

It saved us from the drunkard's night ;  
On our dark way it proved its light,  
And armed us for the noble fight  
    Through all our days.

Dark was our life with sin and shame ;  
We walked in sorrow and in pain,  
Bound with the demon's festering chain,  
    And could not rise.

But in that Home we saw a star  
Shining in glory from afar ;  
Its light led on to freedom's war —  
    We won its prize.

Now may our arms be strong to save,  
And may our hearts beat true and brave,  
Nor yield until we reach the grave  
    Or dwell above.

On for the right in battle's roar ;  
Stand for our God forevermore,  
Until from earth our spirits soar  
Where angels love.

*Washingtonian Home, Boston.*

Mr. ——— remained at the Home for about three months, being absent a portion of the time visiting his different relatives in Boston and vicinity. He left, the superintendent believes, a thoroughly reformed man ; and perhaps no person ever felt more keenly than he did the degradation and contempt which his sinful conduct had brought upon him. He is, we believe, at present located at Provincetown, on Cape Cod ; but whether engaged in his ministerial functions or not, we are unable to say. We, however, believe that he will hereafter remain a temperance total abstinence man, and that nothing can shake him in the new resolutions which he has adopted, or cause his feet to swerve from the only true path that leads to security and self-preservation. We have lately, since writing the above, learned from his son that he is now on the Cape advocating the principles of the Home.

Mr. ——— came to the Home in the month of April. At the time of his admission he was in an extremely nervous and depressed condition, brought on by his wanton indulgence in strong drink. He is a lawyer by profession, and a man of family. He has not practised his profession for several years past ; but has been engaged in literary pursuits. For a year previous to his admission to the Home he had been engaged in pre-

paring an historical chart, which had cost him much mental labor in producing. He had been stopping in Providence for some time past; and after the completion of his chart and its accompanying Book of Explanation, he started for Boston via Worcester, in order to make an arrangement with some publishers to bring his work before the public. Stopping at the latter place, he fell in company with a friend, who invited him to partake of a glass of gin. Mr. —, thinking, as all men who have been or are drinking men most generally do, that one glass would not injure him; that he could drink that, and then desist, complied with his invitation, and then learned — alas, too late! — that the danger lay in the slightest violation of the strict rule of total abstinence; that destruction commenced with the first glass. He arrived in the city of Boston with his mind inflamed with the liquor which he had taken, and his dormant appetite aroused by the fiery stimulant he had so foolishly imbibed. What was the result? A prolonged and wild debauch, from which he at last recovered to find himself like the “man who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and left him half dead.” So, indeed, was his case; for he had pawned his clothes, his watch was gone, and, as if to crown his misfortune, his manuscript, over which he had been toiling for the last year, and which he had looked upon as the means of placing him in comfortable circumstances for the rest of his days, had been stolen from him; but the

first false step had brought all this misery upon him, and, penniless, friendless, and alone, he knew not where to go or lay his wearied head. In this condition he came to the Washingtonian Home, and applied for admission, in order that he might, if possible, become a reformed man, and break away from the monster who had inflicted such dire misery upon him. After his admission to the institution he resolved firmly, with the help of God, to break away from and to overcome, if possible, the terrible appetite which had conquered him. He remained an inmate of the Home for about a month, when he left for his residence in an adjoining State, with every appearance of being reformed; and returned to that position which his education and ability warranted him to occupy, but from which he had unhappily fallen. A letter written by him subsequent to his departure from the Home, and addressed to Mr. Day, the superintendent, shows the feelings he entertains towards the institution, and the benefits he thinks he has derived from a short residence there.

ALBERT DAY, ESQ.

Dear Sir: Having spent some time in the institution known as the Home, of which you are superintendent, I feel it to be my duty, as it is my pleasure, to address to you the following letter, not only as a testimonial of personal regard for yourself and family, but also for the estimation in which I hold the Home and its influences, under your efficient management. No one can regret more deeply than myself the cause which first induced my visit to the Home. I do not like to dwell upon it, and only wish to remember it when tempted again to depart from the practice of strict sobriety; suffice



it to say, that my course has been similar to that of all others who have been the slaves of a habit which brings only ruin, varied perhaps in the detail, but precisely similar in the general result. The last few years have been spent in resolves at reformation, — spasmodic attempts, — only again to fall ; and I had almost despaired of a permanent reformation, not only as regarded myself, but of others. Often had I asked the questions, Is there no hope for the inebriate ? Can no influences be brought to bear upon him to assist him in his struggles ? And when considering these questions, judging not only from observation but from personal experience, I confess that my conclusions were any thing but satisfactory.

But, since my stay with you, I have been led to think differently. I now believe there is hope for the inebriate, no matter how degraded he may have become, provided there is left the desire and the disposition on his part to help himself. I feel that I am a reformed man, — thoroughly reformed. My determination is no stronger now than it has many times been, perhaps ; but my hope is a much more rational one. I have at the Home learned lessons which I never can forget. I had heard of the Home, it is true, and had formed a very favorable opinion of it, but was not prepared to witness what I have beheld. And it appears to me that a case must be hopeless indeed when one can, after *graduating* from the Home, return again to his cups.

The philanthropic efforts of yourself and your co-workers in behalf of the poor inebriate have been crowned with success, and the result must be gratifying and encouraging to you, which, as I understand, is the greatest remuneration you receive for the great personal sacrifice you have made.

Yours is a philanthropic and eminently Christian work, and God will bless your efforts. I trust, now the experiment has been successfully tried, the philanthropy of the city of Boston will be called to its aid, that its means may be extended in proportion to the magnitude of the object to be attained ; that the good people of other cities will be aroused to this noble work, and that the time will soon come when the inebriate shall be treated as a patient rather than

a brute or criminal. Hitherto the efforts of temperance men have aimed at the prevention rather than the cure of drunkards; but now that it has been demonstrated that the inebriate can be *restored*, I trust that this important consideration will no longer be overlooked.

As one who has derived great benefits at the Home, I feel a deep responsibility resting upon myself, not only as regards my own condition, but also as the success of the institution of the Home must be determined by the subsequent conduct of those who have been its inmates. Considerations of honor alone should have a great and restraining influence under temptation. I trust that my course in the future may be such as never to bring the Home into disrepute, and myself and friends again to disgrace and ruin.

May God bless you and yours in your noble work.

Truly yours.

Mr. ——— resides in one of the towns in the vicinity of Boston; has a family, and is a tailor by trade. He left home without the knowledge of his family and friends, and came to the institution, fully determined to place himself under the care of the superintendent, and, by one final effort, to free himself from his inthralment. He was admitted in the month of August, 1858. In two days after his admission the superintendent found that his condition was such that, in all reasonable probability, he would be attacked with the fearful and terrible disease of delirium tremens. These fears were realized; and in two days after his admission, he was suffering agonies which could not be surpassed by the sufferings of any devil in the lowest depths of hell. For upwards of seventy hours he never closed his eyes in sleep, but constantly raved and

shouted in terror at the fearful visions which were presented to his diseased and distracted imagination. At one time he saw glaring upon him, with distended jaws, an immense polar bear, whose flashing eyes and bristling hair seemed to be the forerunner of the brute's intentions at the next moment to bound upon and annihilate him. His struggles to escape his tormentor were so violent that it became necessary to secure him by straps to his bed. Again the scene would change, and the horror-stricken and delirious wretch saw moving towards him, crushing every thing in its path, the Old South Church, that stands on Washington Street in the city of Boston. Ten thousand horrors assailed his soul. His destruction seemed inevitable. Suddenly he broke from his restraint and fled shivering with fright. He cowered in the farthest corner of a dark closet that was in his room. After much persuasion, and many assurances that the danger was passed, he was prevailed upon to come out and return to his bed. But scarcely had he lain his body upon his couch when his torments again began. Moving slowly down, in all its majesty of power and strength, came Bunker Hill Monument, crushing and destroying and grinding into dust all that opposed its progress. He was only prevented from darting from his bed by force. His struggles to escape were terrible. At last worn nature was compelled to yield, and he sunk into a stupor, not of sleep, but a lethargic state of feebleness and exhaustion. The scenes which he witnessed, and the wandering fancies of his frenzied imagination, were wonderful and

fearful to contemplate. From a state of intense darkness he suddenly found himself surrounded by the most vivid and brilliant light. Around him were legions of devils, flying to and fro, and bearing in their hands red-hot irons, with which they were continually pricking and burning the forms and bodies of men with which the place was filled.

Among the crowd he recognized many of his boon companions, who had often drank with him, and who had, through their intemperate habits, been brought to an early and premature grave. He was led along through walks laid out like garden paths, and bordered with beds like those which are seen in gardens; but they were composed of living coals of fire, which numerous devils, with long iron rakes, were continually moving and inciting to fiercer heat and action. Every moment did he expect the devils would throw him down upon the bed of red-hot coals; but they moved on, seeming to be leading him to some place where his presence was expected. They appeared to be passing along a terrace, when, looking down, a scene of indescribable horror met his view. Below him was an immense caldron of boiling oil, in which were men and women melting and boiling in that horrid pot. Struggling in the grasp of several demons was a young and beautiful girl, whom they were about to toss in, with her features of the pallor of death, and her long, black hair floating in wild disorder around her bare shoulders. She stretched forth her arms, and piteously implored mercy. At a sight of that ghastly, upturned

face, he shrieked out in fearful agony, for in her he recognized his own daughter, who, in his drunken madness, he had, while living, driven from her home, and who, in her misery, had fallen from woman's high estate. He struggled in vain with his conductors; but they hurried him on, with her shrieks of agony and despair ringing in his ears, and tearing his very heart-strings with torment.

Soon they entered a large pavilion, where millions of lights rendered the place brighter than the brightest noonday. Upon a raised platform sat a hideous and terrible figure, whose evil eye it was impossible to look upon. He was dragged by his conductors before the throne of this horrid being, who, in a voice of thunder, roared out, "Down with the drunkard! the destroyer of his own flesh and blood; down with him, who caused his own daughter's dishonor, into the lowest depths of the bottomless pit!" Again he was hurried along to a place where all was night and gloom. They came to the mouth of a yawning gulf, whose pitchy darkness no eye could fathom, while up from the inky gloom came the fierce and feeble wailings of agony, desperation, and despair. Struggling he was dragged to the brink, and dashed down into that thick darkness. Down, down he went, oppressed and stunned by the oppressive gloom, until all consciousness was gone. When reason returned, life hung suspended by a single thread; but strict attention and unremitted care brought back to the sufferer health and strength. Health — yes, comparative health; but who but the all-



seeing eye of God can tell the terrible ravages those scenes of agony made upon the brain, or the inroads such abuse entailed upon his constitution! After his recovery he left the Home, determined in the future, with the aid of God his creator, to abstain from drink; and up to the time of our writing he has strictly and religiously adhered to that resolution.

Mr. — was born in Maine; but at an early age came with his parents to Boston. The elder Mr. — is an extensive owner of real estate and wharf interests in the city, and has always been esteemed for his professed and practical piety, his devotion to his family affections, assiduity and correctness in business, his promptness in contributing the assistance demanded by his participation in community of feeling, and his uniform and general benevolence. Notwithstanding the influences which a father, with such heart-promptings and such practice, would try to surround a son, he was pained to know that son to be a victim to intemperance before the attainment to a fifteenth birthday. All the resorts which a father's love, a father's authority, a father's ingenuity, a father's despair prompted, were made to play; but without effect.

For twenty-five years the son persisted in his habits of excess, and for twenty-five years, with agony and prayer, the father watched the successive steps of the son from positions of importance to places of less and less responsibility, until his final resting in the seeming recklessness of the drunkard's inaction, careless of a wife's love and children's present condition

and future course. Even his wife's death failed to produce such a shock as was fondly hoped would be the only good temporal result to accrue from her leaving the sorrows here, to embrace the blessedness of a rest in the eternity of God ; and yet the father's care continued to him and followed him even to other states and distant cities, ministering to him in his sickness from debauches, in soothing solicitations to leave the habit which so long had rendered him unfitted for every social and manly relationship. So long had he been sinking the roughened irons of agony, degree by degree, until the cold division of despair was almost reached in the heart of a father, who had offered bribes, and invoked the assistance of kind seclusion and restraint, employed by authority ; but, alas ! in vain. Periods of sobriety and excess alternated during his widowhood. One interim of sobriety was sufficiently prolonged to restore him to the power of reflection and full remembrance of his loss in the death of a wife, and a realization of the absence of those cares, and comforts, and sympathies peculiar to the marital relationship, so much needed by every man naturally of pure sentiments and sympathies ; and he prefigured

“ The twilight of age as but drear if it borrow  
No charms from the smile of wife, children, and friends.”

His noble appearance, very extensive general acquirements, and perfect capacity to apply them, fine personal address, commanding familiarity with language,

and exceeding pleasantness in the exercise of conversational powers, enabled him to gain the love of one whose confiding affections were evidenced by going with him to the altar, and assuming the duties of wife, relying on his promise that their future should not be marred by a recurrence of his excesses; but, alas! his goal was won—a desire to attain which sobriety was necessary was filled. In the heat of a presidential campaign—the political arena having charmed him always, and his partisan feelings ever leading him into active service—he indulged in a glass. Inebriation very soon followed; excess succeeded excess one after another, until, after a night's walk alone, but under the influence of liquor, and when the doting father and fond wife knew not of his whereabouts, he in the strength of determination turned his steps to the Washingtonian Home, and made appeal to the worthy superintendent to aid him in the attainment of relief from the monster curse which enslaved him. In kindness his hand was grasped, and kindly was he supported up the stairs and through the hall, on the wall of which was suspended, in golden letters, the kind, significant expression of the apostle, “*Do thyself no harm;*” and in the depths of his own heart he experienced all the poignancy of one wounded by the sword, and that sword wielded by himself.

He was bedded and ministered to in kindness; and, after three days' close communing, being assisted to attain a knowledge of his self-submission to an enemy, and the secret of its power, he exclaimed, “*Eureka!*”

not one drop of any thing intoxicating to my physical man ; no *beveragic* indulgence whatever, — so that my moral part may be sustained and strengthened ; that I may be effectually guarded against the possibility of encroachment from the source of all my failures, to minister to the hopes, and satisfy the desires of myself and friends, and the inherent demands of society.”

For six months, with increasing hopes, but with almost visible tremblings from doubt, did his father watch unceasingly, never daring to express himself as even hoping, much less as being confident, but every successive day felt himself renewed in the affections of his heart, and in the vigor of his body, now bent with years and the weight of long-continued sorrow. And, but a few weeks have gone since, at a social gathering in the hall of the Home, with tears of gladness distilling from his eyes, did he give a detail of his griefs, and his now lightness of soul in the belief that he will lay himself down in the grave, having left time with the full knowledge that his son is sober—redeemed from the dominion of drink. That son has been, for twelve months or more, in the enjoyment of family cares, and sympathies, and associations, and in the consciousness of making his father's last his best days, and laboring zealously in attempting the reformation of others, confident to-day in the perpetuity of his own as he was the day he left the Home, because he preserves a sensitive familiarity with the necessity of guarding against the remotest approaches to indulgence, either through his physical or moral man.

In the cases which we have cited, for the benefit of the reader, we have only taken up promiscuously a few of the many hundreds who have been received, cured, and discharged as cured, from the Washingtonian Home. The institution, small and limited as its means and accommodations are, has been the means of saving hundreds from a drunkard's grave, and restoring to their friends and families men whose education and intellectual ability warrant them a position among the noblest and greatest in the land. The directors and officers of the Home feel that it is but in its infancy, and that the day is not far distant when a building capable of accommodating its hundreds will be at their disposal, and be the means of redeeming thousands who, but for its kind and fostering care, must be lost for time and for eternity. Already among its graduates are numbered men of almost all trades and occupations; and all the learned professions have been represented within its walls, and many of them returned to fill high official positions in their native States. The present acting attorney-general of a neighboring State graduated from the Home; and its former inmates may be found, young as the institution is, in almost every State of the Union and territory of the United States, from the icy coast of Northern Maine to the Pacific shores of far-off California. At this period of the publication of this work six hundred and fifty inmates have been admitted, and discharged from the Home as cured and reformed, two thirds of whom, we have every reason to believe, are to-day true and upright temperance men.



A singular coincidence connected with the publication of this book has occurred, which is possessed of too deep an interest to pass unnoticed ; and we have, since our manuscript first went into the hands of the printer, introduced this matter in our previously completed work. The publisher, the manufacturer of the paper, the engraver of the frontispiece, and the writer of this book, are all graduates of the Washingtonian Home. Is it not truly a circumstance of singular coincidence ? yet we assure the reader that it occurred without any concert of action, and was unknown even to themselves until all the contracts for the different branches of art in getting up this work had been made and the different artisans became known to each other. Truly the Home numbers among her graduates men of all trades and professions.

## CHAPTER X.

“Ay, now I see my deadly foe,  
His hideous work appears;  
He lurks within the poisonous bowl,  
Mid sighs, and groans, and tears.”

IN order that our readers may be made acquainted with some of the effects and results produced by the excessive use of alcoholic stimulant upon the human system, in its injurious operations upon the internal organs of the body, and the unnatural and diseased state which they present to the physician as they are exposed by dissection, we have taken the liberty to copy an article upon drunkenness, as it appears in Prof. Lee's revised edition of Copeland's Dictionary of Medicine, published a few years since under the supervision and direction of that gentleman, by Harper and Brothers; a most invaluable work, being a library in itself upon the symptoms and treatment of almost all known diseases which human flesh is heir to in regard to drunkenness. The learned author says:

“The frequent occurrence of intoxication, either casually or as a confirmed habit, would justify the notice I am about to take of it even independently

of its influence in causing and modifying disease. Drunkenness, in its various phases, from the daily indulgence in more vinous or spirituous fluids than are required, but short of affecting the nervous system in a very evident manner, up to that degree of excess by which the senses and intellects become obscured or entirely lost, predisposes to many diseases and directly causes others. Slighter excesses in the use of fermented liquors, particularly wine and malt liquors, occasion plethora, with all the consequent ills, especially gout, apoplexy, paralysis, and congestion of the abdominal viscera. Greater excesses and the too free use of spirits exhaust nervous and vital power, inducing tremors, nervousness, delirium tremens, encephalitis, paralysis, and insanity; occasion affections of the digestive organs, particularly anæxia and dyspepsia, diarrhoea and dysentery, inflammation and structural changes of the biliary organs, and produce disorders of the urinary and sexual functions, even sterility and impotency, and ultimately lesions of the kidneys and dropsies.

“Drunkenness is not a vice of recent date, although it may have become more common with the progress and diffusion of luxury. We find it mentioned in the early history of the Jews, and Tacitus informs us that it was prevalent among the Germans. It is tolerably evident, from the ancient lyric and dramatic poets and satirists, that it was by no means infrequent among the higher classes in Greece and Rome. Hippocrates notices its worst states, both in his Aphorisms and in his

Prognostics, and it does not appear to have been considered a very culpable sort of indulgence even by some of the sages of antiquity. Plato cautions against allowing wine to youths at an earlier age than eighteen years, and against becoming intoxicated before forty; but after this age he considered some degree of indulgence in this way pardonable.

“It is evident that the vice increased among the ancients with the diffusion of luxury, until at last even the ladies occasionally followed the example so generally set them. Valerius Maximus states that, in the earlier periods of Roman history, the women seldom drank; and Seneca remarks that, at a later period, they indulged so freely in this way that they became nearly as subject to the diseases occasioned by the practice as the men. Erroneous opinions as to the effects of intoxication upon the human system seem to have been very early entertained, and were generally prevalent in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

“There can be no doubt, however, that, as expressed by the late Dr. Gregory, an occasional excess is, upon the whole, less injurious to the constitution than the practice of taking daily a moderate quantity of any fermented liquor or spirits.

“CAUSES. This destructive habit, not many years ago, was but too prevalent, even in the upper classes, in the more northerly countries of Europe; fortunately it now no longer exists, or not nearly to the same extent as before; but it is still as general as ever among the lower orders, and those of weak constitutions, who have been

indulged in youth, or uncontrolled or accustomed at that age to taste cordials and spirituous liquors, or who possess little force of character or firmness of resolution. The unfortunate and unhappy, those of uncertain occupations, or whose homes are made miserable ; also tavern-keepers, coachmen, commercial travellers, singers, working mechanics, those whose parents have been drunkards, and those who are idle and unoccupied, and frequent clubs, meetings of lodges, often have recourse to it. The weak, good-natured, and social not infrequently become addicted to it from the manners and indulgences of those with whom they associate, until the want of the accustomed stimulus becomes distressing, and the resolution gives way before the desire of gratifying it, and thus the habit is confirmed.

“SYMPTOMS. The earlier phenomena of ebriety are mental exhilaration, joyousness, dissipation of care, with talkativeness, flushed countenance, increased animation of the features, especially of the eyes, a more copious transpiration from the cutaneous and pulmonary surfaces, and secretion of urine, augmented thirst, and full, frequent, strong pulse. If the intoxicating fluid be more largely partaken of, vertigo, tinnitus aurium, double vision, and an unconnected train of ideas, generally uncontrolled by the will, supervene. During slight intoxication the prevailing disposition and pursuits are made manifest, and hence the saying, ‘*In vino veritas.*’ The irritable and ill-tempered become quarrelsome ; the weak and silly are boisterous with laugh-



ter and mirth, and profuse in offers of service; and the sad and hypochondriacal readily burst into tears and dwell on mournful topics. In a more advanced stage the excitement approaches nearly to that of delirium; the conceptions become disordered, the ideas confused, and various hallucinations sometimes are observed. The voice is thick, the eyes vacant, the face pale, the voluntary motions imperfect and unsteady, and the limbs tremulous or incapable of their offices. Vomiting occasionally occurs in this state, and either diminishes or shortens the consecutive state of stupor.

“The phenomena of deep intoxication have been very closely and acutely studied by Dr. Ogston, whose opportunities of witnessing them, particularly in their more dangerous associations, and as following the use of ardent spirits have been unusually great; I shall therefore follow, in a great measure, the description he has given of them. It should be recollected that the effects of spirits, or other intoxicating liquors, on the system, will vary with the habits of the individual, with the state of body, especially as respects muscular plethora, with the kind of inebriating agent indulged in, and the existing condition of stomach, chiefly as respects the presence of alimentary matter. But the most powerful modifying agent is temperature. Warmth increases the nervous and vascular excitement characterizing the early stage, and diminishes the consequent exhaustion. Cold suppresses and shortens the early excitement, and hastens as well as augments the oppression and exhaustion of the advanced stage. In the

larger proportion of cases, however, after a longer or shorter period of unusual mental vigor, nervous excitement and increased action, varying according to the surrounding temperature, the brain becomes oppressed, the powers of voluntary motion, which are early impaired, fail entirely ; the mental manifestations are suspended, and, in the most severe cases, sensation is completely lost. In most instances, this stage supervenes gradually ; but sudden exposure to cold will often rapidly induce it. The person feels drowsy, and appears to fall into a sound sleep ; but it is discovered, when the attempt is made, that he cannot be aroused to consciousness by any effort, or if he partially succeed, he is hardly sensible of surrounding objects, and immediately lapses into his former state, the limbs remaining in whatever position they are placed. At this period, the face is pale, with or without nausea, or it is flushed ; the eyes are vacant and suffused, and sometimes glazed ; the pupils dilated and contracting very imperfectly or not at all, by the exposure to light. The temperature of the head is generally above natural ; but that of the extremities, and often of the surface generally, is considerably lowered, or but little affected. In the milder cases, the pulse, which are at first quick and excited, become feeble, small, and ultimately slow, and entirely wanting at the wrist, according to the degree of intoxication. Respiration is usually infrequent ; the separate acts of inspiration and expiration, particularly the former, occupying a very short time, and is wholly or chiefly abdominal. The breathing is

often laborious in the most advanced stages, and in these the inspirations are convulsive, the chest expanding by the rapid contractions of the associated muscles of respiration. Strabismus, or tetanic convulsions, or spasms, of particular parts, sometimes supervene in the more advanced states, and are unfavorable signs.

“Such is the more common state or form of deep intoxication; but alcohol occasionally causes modified effects, and without much previous excitement, but always with more or less mental disturbance, producing prostration of the functions of the brain, the intellect’s volition and sensation failing almost simultaneously. In these cases the face is pale; the eyes are more or less lively or injected; the pupils contracted; the pulse frequent, full, and soft; the respiration laborious, or strenuous; the temperature uniform, and either at or above the natural standard, but seldom below it. The circulation, respiration, and generation of animal heat may go on for a considerable time in these, notwithstanding the paralysis of the brain, or continued until this organ has recovered from its torpor, provided the body be not exposed to a cold atmosphere, or placed in unfavorable circumstances.

“APPEARANCES AFTER DEATH. These every nearly resemble those produced by asphyxia. The countenance presents marks of anxiety, or of convulsion; the eyes are prominent; the pupils dilated; the face livid, or swollen; the lips blue; the cellular tissue injected with dark fluid blood; the air-passages reddened; the lungs dilated, and loaded with dark fluid blood, and more or

less frothy mucus in the air-cells. The right cavities of the heart, the venæ cavæ, and the pulmonary artery are filled with blood of a similar appearance. The left ventricle, aorta, and coronary veins also contain a little dark blood, and the liver and kidneys are loaded with it. Blood possessing the same characters also fills the sinuous veins, and even the smaller vessels of the encephalon. The cerebral structure is generally firmer than usual. More or less serum is found in the ventricles and between the membranes of the brain. Dr. Ogston confirms the testimony of Wepfer, Voight, Carlisle, and others, as to the effused fluid being impregnated with alcohol. In describing the appearances in one of his cases, he states that about four ounces of the fluid were found in the ventricles, having all the physical qualities of alcohol, as proved by the united testimony of two other medical men who saw the body opened and examined the fluid. He thinks that the effusion takes place previously to the coma\* of intoxication, as he found it in considerable quantity in two cases of drowning in the stage of violent excitement from spirits. Muller states that he found air in the sinews of the encephalon. The mucous coat of the stomach, particularly in habitual drunkards, is thickened and softened; this latter change sometimes existing throughout the whole extent of the small intestines. In rarer cases the coats of the stomach are remarkably thickened and hardened. Injection, and sometimes ulceration of the small intestines, are also met with.

\* Sleep.

The liver is frequently mottled, enlarged, and otherwise diseased. The kidneys are often enlarged, softened, paler than usual, granulated, and the urinary bladder greatly enlarged and thickened.

“THE STOMACH. The case of St. Martin furnished Dr. Beaumont an opportunity of determining the true effects of alcohol upon the mucous membrane of the stomach. After causing him to drink ardent spirits pretty freely for some days, Dr. B. found ‘some erythema (inflammation) and aphthous patches upon the mucous surface, which increased daily in extent and intensity, until they became livid, and blood mixed with muco-purulent matter exuded from the diseased surfaces.’ The gastric secretions also, at the same time, became deranged, and, what is worthy of particular note, the health continued good, and the patient complained of no uneasy or painful sensation. The free use of ardent spirits — wine, beer, or any alcoholic drink, when continued for some days — invariably produced these morbid changes. In the language of Dr. B., ‘These morbid changes and conditions were seldom indicated by any ordinary symptoms or particular sensations described or complained of, unless when in considerable excess. They could not, in fact, have been anticipated by any external symptoms; and their existence was only ascertained by actual ocular demonstration.’

“The local effects of alcohol on man vary with the strength of the liquid, the substances with which it is combined, the quantity taken, and the constitution of



the patient. In all cases it acts as a powerfully irritant and caustic poison. Wherever it is applied it causes contraction and condensation of the tissues, and gives rise to pain, heat, redness, and other symptoms of inflammation. These effects depend on the chemical influence of alcohol over the constituents of the tissues; for its strong affinity for water causes it to abstract the latter from soft living parts with which it comes in contact; and when these are of an albuminous or fibrinous nature, it coagulates the liquid albumen and fibrine, and thus increases the density of the tissue. Dr. Thompson very naturally supposes that the irritation and inflammation set up in parts to which alcohol is applied depend partly on the resistance which the living tissue makes to the chemical influence of the poison; in other words, that it is the reaction of the vital powers, brought about by the chemical action of alcohol. The first effects of alcohol, therefore, we find to be a condensation and thickening of the coats of the stomach; but long-continued irritation and inflammation cause complete disorganization, breaking down the tissues. It is a soft, pulpy mass, bearing no resemblance whatever to the original healthy membrane.

“Where a person has been in the habit, for any length of time, of indulging in the excessive use of alcoholic stimulants, we generally find the mucous membrane of the stomach presenting morbid changes. These are modified by such a variety of circumstances that the appearances by no means correspond in different subjects, though there is a common type running through

them all of so striking and so well marked a character that the experienced eye will be able to detect them almost at a single glance. Portions, if not the entire, surface of the stomach will often be found of an unnatural color, and more or less softened, and sometimes entirely abraded of its mucous coat. In cases of comparatively recent origin the mucous membrane will, for the most part, be found thickened with lymph upon its surface, or an effusion of serosity into its subjacent cellular tissue. Under such circumstances the stomach will often contain a quantity of inspissated and tenacious mucus or purulent matter, and the vessels, both arteries and veins, will be found fully injected, giving it a dusky fluid hue. We have found in several instances of this kind patches of a dark livid or blue color, owing to the extravasation of blood into the submucous cellular tissue, whence it had spread into the proper villous membrane. Whether this be owing to the rupture of minute capillaries or to vascular exosmosis, it is not easy to determine; although, judging from what we observe on other mucous surfaces, these ecchymoses are properly due to the latter cause. Occasionally we find patches of ulceration scattered over the gastric mucous membrane of the drunkard, which is not at all remarkable, considering the delicacy of its organization, the variety of its functions, and, above all, the nature of the substances with which it is sometimes brought in contact. These ulcerations are extremely visible, both as to shape, and depth, and duration. In the case of St. Martin, upon

whom Dr. Beaumont's experiments were performed, after the free use of spirituous drinks for a few days, erythematous and aphthous patches appeared upon the mucous surface, exuding small drops of grumous blood and muco-purulent secretions, resembling the discharge from the bowels in cases of chronic dysentery, which entirely disappeared on the withdrawal of the cause in the course of five or six days. In this case, too, the mucous membrane appeared thickened or hypertrophied, and the gastric secretions were all vitiated, although 'no very essential aberration of the function of the stomach was manifested.' But it is not uncommon to such subjects to find ulcerations of the mucous membrane of a jagged, irregular form, with slightly elevated and indurated edges, either hard fissured or granulated, varying in size from that of a pea to that of a dollar, or larger; and we have seen instances in which the whole mucous membrane had been removed by a gradual process of ulceration and softening. The edges of these erosions are usually highly florid or brownish; they are often covered with an aphthous crust, which conceals their depth, and the subjacent textures are, for the most part, in a state of hypertrophy.

"Where habits of intemperate drinking have been long persisted in, the disorganization of the mucous membrane will be sometimes complete, it having gone through every grade of pathological change—slight injection, increase, and the loss of innervation, permanent congestion of the capillaries, hypertrophy, softening, ulceration, erosion or abrasion of the mucous

coat, (sometimes gangrene,) death. But few are the cases, however, where the wretched sufferer survives during the accomplishment of all these successive and inevitable changes. Predisposed, as every organ is, to the attacks of disease, he early encounters some malady, over which, in such a morbid condition of the system, medicine has no control, and to which he speedily falls a victim.

“It is a remarkable circumstance, and one which shows, in a very striking light, the recuperative powers of nature, that ulcerations of the character above described will heal or undergo a process of reparation upon the withdrawal of the cause, (alcohol,) which produced them. We see how readily ulcers cicatrize on the skin and other parts of the body; and there can be no doubt that they heal with almost equal facility upon the gastro-interitic mucous membrane, provided they are left at rest and not stimulated by the application of artificial excitants. We have noticed, in a few cases of reformed drunkards after death from other diseases, numerous cicatrices in the stomach of a bluish color, having a dense texture of a fibrous character, differing wholly in appearance from the natural healthy tissue, having their edges thickened and puckered as represented in some of the plates of Cruveilhier’s *Pathological Anatomy of Man*, (Livraison Y., p. 7, plates 5 and 6.) Such reparation, however, we have reason to believe, is extremely rare, if indeed it ever occurs where the intemperate or even moderate use of alcoholic drinks is persisted in after these

ulcerations have already formed, as the irritation kept up successfully baffles all the salutary efforts of nature. But where bland substances, like farinaceous food, only are brought in contact with them, a fibrinous substance, where the ulceration is deep, forms at the base of the sore, which subsequently becomes a granulating surface, pouring out a thin, muco-purulent fluid, and this process goes on until the ulcer is completely filled, and presenting the appearances already described. And there is another fact well known to the pathologist, namely, that the substance composing the new mucous membrane possesses very different properties from those of the old, it being destitute of follicles, whose function in a healthy stomach is to secrete mucous, and having a texture enjoying a lower degree of vitality, and, consequently, more exposed to, as well as more rapidly destroyed by, subsequent attacks of disease. We do not wish to be understood as maintaining that the ulcerations in question are caused solely by spirituous drinks; we know they are produced by other causes, and are not unfrequently met with in typhus and other fevers, as well as in other diseases, even when their existence is not suspected during life. Indeed, it is a peculiarity attending these morbid changes, that they are often unaccompanied with any well-marked symptoms during life; and when they do give rise to morbid phenomena, the latter are of so obscure and ambiguous a character as to enable us to form no certain diagnosis as to the real pathology of the case. There may be an obscure pain in the epigastric region, nausea, occasional vomiting, colicky uneasi-



ness, together with other symptoms of erosive gastritis; but these often attend mere functional disorders of the stomach, as well as organic affections of the same organ. If there is much fever and emaciation, attended with vomitings of blood, we may, with greater confidence, predict the existence of such pathological changes. But, after all, our diagnosis is obscure and doubtful.

“In many cases where persons have been long addicted to the free use of alcoholic drinks, especially distilled liquors, but have not carried it to that excess as to deserve the name of drunkards, or of even being called intemperate, we often find a degree of discoloration, and an amount of disease in the mucous membrane of the stomach, as great, and sometimes even greater, than in some confirmed inebriates. These are the persons who break down early under the use of artificial stimulants, whose organs oppose a less successful resistance to the attacks of morbid agents, and who sink under diseases which ordinarily are unattended with danger. And such constitute a majority of those usually denominated drunkards.

“We have already observed that the color of the mucous membrane, in these cases, is very variable, ranging from an ashy paleness through every modification of red, yellow, brown, and purple, to black. We have lately had an opportunity of examining the stomach of several drunkards, and while we have been struck with the above fact, we have also noticed that the portions of the stomach most apt to be discolored and

ulcerated were the cul-de-sac and great curvature, doubtless from their being more in contact with the alcoholic irritant. A few days since we examined the stomach of a man who had abstained from intoxicating drinks for about a year, after having for several years been addicted to their intemperate use, but for the last four weeks had again been indulging, to the extent of daily intoxication, in the same liquors. He was killed by a blow in a drunken fray, while in a state of intoxication, and about two hours after having ate a hearty dinner. The following notes were recorded at the time: 'The stomach contained about a pint of half-digested food. On removing the contents, and carefully washing the inner surface, the whole of the lower portion surrounding the pyloric orifice, together with the greater curvature, were completely suffused and injected, as if it had been covered with a coating of red paint. There were no rugæ visible, but the mucous surface generally was more highly vascular than natural. On holding up the stomach to the light, the arteries and veins presented a most beautiful appearance, the former presenting a vermilion and the latter a purple color, and ramifying in every direction, so as to occupy the greatest part of the surface. A considerable portion of the mucous membrane was covered with small dusky or vermilion spots, which at first were taken for extravasations of blood; but on examining them with a microscope, they were found to be produced by a thick cluster of minute capillaries. The texture of the mucous membrane was softer than natural, and covered with

a thick and glairy mucous.' In this case the morbid changes were not very great; and as death occurred suddenly during the process of digestion, it is highly probable that the vascularity was, at least in part, due to this cause. The specks which were so freely scattered over the surface were evidently caused by an injection of the inlaced capillary vessels supplying the mucous follicles, as the membrane at these points was sensibly elevated and swollen from tumefaction caused by the increased vascularity.

“*A priori* reasoning would lead us to believe that where so sensible and delicate a tissue as that which lines the human stomach had been subjected for weeks, or months, or years, to the almost constant application of so acrid a stimulant as alcohol, the increased innervation, congestion, and consequent phlogosis thus induced, would terminate in a general softening of the tissue, and, if life were sufficiently protracted, to its actual disorganization. And such we have found to be its actual condition in such cases. We have stated that the first effect of alcoholic liquors upon the stomach, in a person unaccustomed to their use, is an exaltation of all its functions, innervation, secretions, muscular contraction, and nutrition. Hypertrophy, or a thickening of all its tissues, follows as a necessary result. The digestive process is accelerated; the food passes from the stomach in a shorter space of time, and, to all appearance, the general health is benefited rather than otherwise, provided the quantity of stimulus taken is not excessive.

In a few days, or weeks, or months, according to the degree of indulgence, a different train of symptoms appear; the premonitory signs of gastritis, under the popular name of dyspepsia or indigestion, begin to occur; the gastric mucous surface has become the seat of a chronic irritation; its blood vessels are permanently congested; its tissue softened and brittle, and perhaps studded over with small ulcerations, either covered with an aphthous crust or a muco-purulent matter, sometimes mixed with blood. Nausea and vomiting, the kind monitors that Nature sends to teach her erring children to withhold the poison that is preying upon their vitals, prompts the victim of self-created appetite to abstain for a while till her plastic hand repairs the mischief and restores the healthy function. The respite, however, is but temporary. Led on by a morbid taste, he easily falls a prey to temptation, to which a weakened moral sense opposes but a feeble barrier. At length the *vis medicatrix*, tired with fruitless resistance and her forces prostrated by reiterated attacks, ceases her conservative efforts and gives up her temple, the body, to the operation of those chemical laws against which she has so long waged an unequal, and, as the result has proved, an unsuccessful warfare. The degree of softening, and other changes of the gastric mucous membrane, will be proportioned, *cæteris paribus*, to the length of time during which this warfare has been carried on. We have already described its first stage. In the second, its cohesive powers are so far destroyed that the slight-

est motion over it with the finger converts it into a soft and grayish pulp, having no appearance of an organized tissue, nor possessing any of its properties. In some cases,—especially in those in which the patient had, for some time before death, either vomited up his food or had but little appetite for it, and where alcoholic drinks had constituted the principal if not the only ingesta,—large patches, if not the whole of the mucous coat, will be found wanting, the sub-mucous cellular tissue, in a state of disorganization, forming now the inner coat, or itself, also, having been removed in a like manner. Such a case came under our observation, not long since, in an Irishman, whom we had known as an incorrigible drunkard for at least fifteen years, and who, during the last six months of his life, had been able to retain but little food on his stomach. Brandy, gin, and rum constituted both his food and drink; and while he could obtain these he desired nothing else. At length he died in a fit of delirium tremens, and on examination there was no gastric mucous membrane to be found; the muscular coat being exposed, as if it had been laid bare with a scalpel. In some instances the mucous membrane is nearly white, with distinct, flat, mammillated elevations of small size; and where large quantities of ardent spirits are drunk just before death, the stomach will be found thrown into wrinkles, as if from the action of an astringent substance. In other cases, dark spots beneath the mucous coat show the previous existence of hemorrhagic inflammation. In other cases of drunkards, we have often seen what Cruveilhier has



called 'gelatiniform softening,' where all the tunics of the stomach could be torn with the greatest ease — the cellular and mucous tissues having been reduced to a jelly-like consistence. We are satisfied that such stomachs are more common than is generally supposed; for, from the known properties of alcohol and its strong affinity for water, it must decidedly tend to destroy the vital cohesion of the tissues with which it comes in contact. Such an opinion, moreover, is fully confirmed by positive observation. From such facts as have come within our notice, we have been led to connect nervous tremblings and irregular action of the muscles with this pathological condition of the stomach; farther observations, however, will be necessary to fully settle the question whether they sustain to each other the relation of cause and effect. To recapitulate, then, we would say, that in a healthy state the gastric mucous membrane may be easily separated and removed in shreds or strips, possessing a good degree of cohesion in the first grade of softening; from alcoholic drinks and other causes, it can scarcely be detached in shreds, nor with the greatest care to that extent as in health, and it may easily be removed by scraping with the finger-nail. In the next degree we find it still more easily reduced to a pulp, and not possessing sufficient tenacity to be separated at all in shreds; and we have only to proceed a grade higher when portions or the whole of it will be found entirely wanting — the sub-villous tissue appearing quite bare. The portions of the stomach from whence the mucous

coat is usually first abraded, are the most depending parts of the larger curvature, where food and drinks are necessarily more in contact with its surface.

“When we consider that the tissues of the stomach are of an extremely delicate texture; that its nerves and blood-vessels are more abundant than those of any other organ of the body; that its nerves especially are remarkable, not only for their number, but also for the variety of the sources whence they are obtained, we shall understand why it is that this organ is more exquisitely sensible than any other; why it partakes of all the general actions of the system; why it sympathizes in all its changes of its individual organs; why it constitutes a common centre by which all the organic functions are connected together and their motions regulated; why it is so susceptible to the influence of unnatural stimulants, and, from their application, undergoes such important changes both in color and function.

“These pathological facts show why it is that the reformation of drunkards can only be effected by total abstinence. As long as an unnatural stimulant is applied to the mucous membrane, so long will its functions remain abnormal, its blood vessels preternaturally congested, its nerves shattered, and nothing but a total withdrawal of the cause, whether in the more concentrated form of distilled spirits or the more bland but deceptive compounds of fermented liquors, will effect a restoration to healthy structure and function. It is perfectly astonishing in such cases to wit-

ness the extraordinary renovating powers of nature. A person who has been in the habit of the intemperate use of alcoholic drinks for years, who, from disorganization of his stomach, has lost the desire for food as well as the power of digesting it, has but to abstain entirely for a few weeks or months and the healthy functions of this vital organ appear to be in a good degree restored. Appetite returns, digestion, assimilation, and nutrition seem to be performed with their usual vigor, and flesh and strength, steady nerves, and a clear head follow in their train; but the stomach of a reformed inebriate is ready to take fire at the first approach of the fiery element. Instantly on its application the blood vessels again become dilated, its morbid sensibility reproduced, the smothered cravings of unnatural thirst restored, and, if indulged, the same distressing symptoms from which he has been relieved succeed.

*‘Facilis descensus Averni,*

*Sed revocare gradum, hic labor, hoc opus est.’*

But the longer total abstinence is practised the easier it becomes. Here is a pathological condition to be overcome, morbid functions to be restored; and nature will allow no dallying with the enemy who has entrenched himself within her strongest citadel. There must be a total evacuation of the premises before the victory is complete, a yielding, too, of all the outposts before its fruits can be fully enjoyed. It is a question yet to be determined whether the mucous membrane of the stomach, in cases of protracted drunkenness, is ever entirely restored, whether it does not always bear

marks of the violence and disorganization which it has previously suffered.

“Where the structure properly remains entire, or without perceptible change, it is a fact of every day’s observation that the modifications of nutrition, secretion, and innervation, superinduced by long-continued irritation, disappear on the withdrawal of the cause, and the natural functions become restored. We have already stated that patches of abraded gastric mucous membrane are renovated, as is often seen in the mouth where portions of the same tissue are destroyed by ulceration. But to what extent this process may be carried, and whether it is adequate to the restoration of the entire mucous lining of the stomach in cases where such deficiency exists, is a question which, in the present state of our knowledge, we are wholly unable to determine.

“From the restoration of the functions of the stomach, however, we may infer, with a good degree of probability, that the tissues have been also renovated. Digestion, for example, cannot be carried on without mucus; healthy mucus cannot be secreted except from healthy follicles, and there can be no follicles if the mucous tissue, in which they are situated, is destroyed. As this secretion, however, in such cases, is apparently restored, we are led to infer that the tissue, whose function is to restore it, is also restored.

“*The Head.* In nearly all instances the membranes of the brain are much congested, as is also the scalp,

with considerable effusion, under the arachnoid, while the substance of the brain is preternaturally white and firm. In some cases there is a much larger than the natural quantity of serum found in the ventricles, while in others the usual proportion exists. Dr. John Percy, of Edinburgh, (Prize Essay, London, 1839,) states that after poisoning dogs with alcohol he has obtained it by distilling portions of the brain, and concludes from the fact that he obtained a larger quantity of spirit from a certain weight of the cerebral mass than from an equal weight of blood taken from other parts of the body, that there is some peculiar affinity between the brain and the spirit. He also obtained alcohol by distilling portions of the urine, bile, and liver. The frequent occurrence of apoplexy, palsy, epilepsy, hysteria, delirium tremens, madness, and idiocy among drunkards demonstrate very clearly the powerful influence of intoxicating liquors on the brain and nervous system.

“*The Lungs.* The lungs of intemperate subjects are stated by some writers to be less liable to tubercular disease than those of temperate persons; but this does not accord with our own observations. The free use of alcoholic drinks is not only a powerful predisposing, but exciting, cause of phthisis; and such individuals oftener succumb to pulmonary than to disease of any other organ. As alcohol is conveyed to the lungs through the medium of the circulation as it escapes through the exhalant vessels, it necessarily comes



in contact with the delicate mucous membrane of the trachea bronchi and air cells, and, by the irritation it there occasions, induces cough and labored respiration. The membrane is thus constantly predisposed to inflammatory attacks, and the copious expectoration met with in intemperate subjects indicates the phlogosed and congested condition of the organ. That pulmonary consumption often originates in the use of intoxicating liquors, we believe is in accordance with the experience of every practical physician. Dr. J. C. Peters, (N. Y. Journal of Med., vol. iii., p. 335,) states that where large quantities of spirits had been drank just before death, the lungs were often found in a state of splenization, appearing perfectly saturated with dark blood, which soon changed to a florid red on exposure to the air, except that which flowed from the large severed blood vessels, this remaining thick, dark, and tar-like. The parenchyma was heavy and demi-solid to the feel, but softened so that the finger could be easily forced through it. Dr. Francis remarks, (Bacchus, p. 470,) that 'the thoracic viscera suffer excessively in many cases, and undergo great and permanent changes from intemperance. In those of strong predisposition to pulmonary mischief in habits of a strumous or scrofulous nature, we find tubercular formations and the several changes of disordered structure, the result of overwrought action or inflammation. Sometimes the lungs may be freed from this oppressing state by hemorrhage, and their texture be released for a season; but the lessons thus induced are only the

precursors of ulcerative action in other subjects: the previous tubercles secure this disastrous triumph by purulent secretion and death. It is surprising that writers have not more generally adverted to the frequency of pulmonary consumption, as occasioned by hard drinking. Dr. M'Lane assures me that he has attended at least fifty cases of fatal consumption of the lungs brought on by intemperance.

“ *The Heart*, in Dr. Peters' examinations, was always flabby, enlarged, dilated, but little or not at all thickened, and its external surface loaded with fat. Dark fluid blood was often found in both ventricles in the aorta and pulmonary arteries. In addition to enlargement of the heart, we have often found an etheromatous, or ossified degeneration of the valves or the large arteries, and, in some cases, hypertrophy of the organ.

“ *The Liver*. There is no organ in the body so liable to be affected by spirituous drinks as that of the liver. In moderate drinkers it is usually somewhat enlarged, softened, and, in frequent instances, has undergone the fatty degeneration to a greater or less extent. In old drunkards the enlargement is often very great, reaching to ten or twelve pounds, the parenchyma being fat, soft, and fragile; but in many cases it is preternaturally diminished in size, of a pale straw color, with very slight traces of blood vessels, and in a hardened or indurated state. It is occasionally studded with tubercles, which may be superficial or more or less

deeply seated in its texture, constituting what some have called the *hob-nail liver*. Dr. Francis relates that Mr. Fife, the anatomist, found the liver of a drunkard, in Edinburgh, to weigh fifty pounds. In some cases its texture is granulated, and the peritoneal covering can generally be torn off with ease. The gall-bladder is, for the most part, filled with bile.

“The spleen is usually larger than natural, and much softened, though in some cases it retains its natural size.

“The omentum is loaded with a grayish-colored fat. The kidneys are enlarged and flabby, their substance often having undergone the granular degeneration or is infiltrated in numerous spots with a whitish, fatty, or albuminous matter. Dr. Bright has called particular attention to the fact that the free use of alcoholic drinks predisposes, in a powerful manner, to attacks of albuminaria. The bodies of drunkards pass rapidly into a state of putrefaction.

“*Pathology.* That a portion of the alcoholic constituent of the intoxicating fluid is absorbed and carried into the circulation, is proved by the odor of the expired air, and by the physical properties of the fluid effused within the head of persons who have died soon after having taken spirits to excess; and it is probable, if the urine were analyzed, that a considerable quantity would be found to have passed off in this excretion. Deep intoxication seems to be occasioned as follows: During the general nervous and vascular excitement, consequent on the stimulus, increased determination to the

head takes place, attended by excited vascular action, which soon terminates in congestion, as the excitement becomes exhausted, and gives rise to drowsiness, torpor, or coma. With this state of disorder, effusion of serum takes place in the ventricles and between the membranes, heightening the torpor and coma. When the congestion or effusion amounts so high as to impede the functions of the organs at the base of the encephalon and of the respiratory nerves, respiration becomes infrequent and laborious, and consequently the changes produced by it on the blood insufficiently performed. In proportion as the blood is less perfectly changed in the lungs, the circulation through them is retarded, and the phenomena of asphyxia, congestion of the lungs, right side of the heart, brain, and liver; the circulation of the unarterialized blood, the imperfect evolution of animal heat, and sedative effects upon the brain and nervous system, generally follow in a more or less marked degree, according to the quantity of intoxicating fluid which has been taken, and either gradually disappear after some time, or increase until life is extinguished. These phenomena are heightened by cold, which depresses the vital actions in the extremities and surface to which it is applied, and increases the congestion of the above organs. The fatal consequence of intoxication is often averted by the occurrence of vomiting, the stomach thereby relieving itself from a great part of the poison, and the person recovering after some hours of the above state of comatose intoxication. If the intoxicating fluid has been thrown or drawn off

soon after its ingestion, the recovery of consciousness is more immediate. When intoxicating liquors are taken frequently, and to an amount short of intoxication, the digestive canal and liver are the first to suffer in their functions, and subsequently in their circulation and organization; this being one of the most fruitful sources of all the diseases, functional and organic, of these viscera, as well of the nervous and vascular systems.

“The diagnosis of intoxication is not always easy. It is difficult to distinguish it, in its more profound states, from apoplexy or concussion of the brain, asphyxia, and the extreme effects of cold. The odor of the breath is one of the best means of diagnosis, but is not to be depended upon alone; for a person may be apoplectic, asphyxic, or exposed to severe cold, after having taken only a small quantity of spirits; and apoplexy, asphyxia, and the effects of cold often come in aid of the intoxicating agent, and heighten its effects: apoplexy in those of a plethoric habit; asphyxia from positions interrupting respiration, in addition to the operation of the poison, as above explained; and cold in the manner already mentioned. It will be very difficult to distinguish those cases of intoxication, where stertorous breathing is present, from apoplexy, unless by the smell of the breath and of the matters thrown off the stomach. It will readily be distinguished from syncope, by the laborious, infrequent breathing, by the smell of the breath, by the suffused eyes, and the livid, tumid features.



“The prognosis is unfavorable when the pulse is indistinct, or nearly gone from the wrist; when the respiration is laborious, stertorous, or puffing; when the countenance is pale or livid, and the pupils either much dilated or much contracted, the coma profound and the extremities cold. Strabismus and tetanic spasms are also very dangerous symptoms — the former having been observed in three out of four fatal cases recorded by Dr. Ogston. When these symptoms do not appear, the ill effects pass off in a great measure within twenty-four hours, although it is often much longer before all the functions regain their healthy tone.”

The following extract, in regard to the skin and its function as it is affected by indulgence in alcoholic drinks, we have taken from a work entitled *Bacchus*; being a Prize Essay written by Ralph Barnes Grindrod, Esq., a work of great merit and standard value.

“*The Skin and its Functions.* Habitual toppers are commonly observed to be subject to cutaneous eruptions. These vary, both in their nature and in their character. A brief examination of the most prominent of these is not only an important, but a necessary branch of our inquiry.

“The *Guttæ Rosacea*, or florid eruptions on the face, and in particular on the nose, are too familiar and characteristic objects of attention to pass unnoticed by the general reader. These are really ‘signals which Nature holds out and waves in token of internal dis-

tress.' They exhibit the fearful conflict of the physical powers with their mortal enemy, which has been going on within, and are the safety valves which Nature herself has formed for partial protection and relief. Shakspeare denominates these marks of bacchanalian indulgence, *bubucles*, *whelks*, and *rosy drops*; and characterizes the unfortunate subject of them as 'the knight of the burning lamp.' Dr. Rush speaks of them by the name of 'rum-buds.' They are produced, however, by free indulgence in any of the strong kinds of alcoholic drinks. The appearance of the face differs according to the temperature and the stage at which the disease has arrived. It has been observed that in the red-faced drunkard the poison acts most upon the surface, while in the pale-faced drunkard it preys upon the vitals. Dr. Darwin in his *Zoönomia* speaks of these eruptions as being sympathetic of disease of the liver. Dr. Macnish thus animadvertes on this point: 'I have remarked that drunkards who have a foul, livid and pimpled face, are less subject to liver complaint than those who are free from such eruptions. In this case the determination of blood to the surface of the body, seems to prevent that fluid from being directed so forcibly to the viscera as it otherwise would be. The florid nature of these eruptions is, no doubt, occasioned by the chemical change which is effected by means of the atmosphere on the otherwise dark and unhealthy blood of drunkards.

"The skin in drunkards differs much in its appearance. This characteristic is remarkably displayed in

the beer and spirit drunkard. Hogarth, in one of his celebrated pictures, called Gin Lane and Ale Alley, makes this distinction a point of considerable prominence. The skin is subjected to a variety of disgusting eruptions from the effects of alcoholic liquors. Dr. Darwin speaks of one of these under the denomination of *Psora Ebriorum*. 'Elderly people,' he remarks, 'who have been much addicted to spirituous drinks, as beer, wine, or alcohol, are liable to an eruption all over their bodies, which is attended with very afflictive itching, and which they probably propagate from one part of their bodies to the other with their nails by scratching themselves.' Dr. Macnish asserts that he has met with several cases of the same disease. In addition to these, there are some ulcerous affections of the skin of a loathesome nature which have been observed in persons of intemperate habits. Dr. Trotter, when physician to the fleet under Lord Howe, had an opportunity of witnessing an affection of this nature. 'It was an ulcer,' he remarks, 'of the most malignant kind on record, and in its character was directly opposite to the scorbutic ulcer. What was found a certain cure for the sea scurvy, had no effect on this sore. The least scratch on the skin, puncture of a lancet, a blistered part, but especially scalds and burns, degenerated into this ulceration with a rapidity not to be conceived. Large loss of muscular flesh from sloughs and caries of bone was the consequence. An unusual fetor attended this sore, beyond what even large sloughs occasion.' The same characters, in a modified form,

will be found to attend all ulcerous affections with which the intemperate are afflicted. ‘When drunkards,’ remarks Dr. Macnish, ‘are affected with scrofula, scurvy, or any cutaneous disease whatever, they always, *cæteris paribus*, suffer more than any other people.’

“In regard to the sleep of the drunkard, sometimes deep and profound, at others restless and unquiet, the excellent remarks of Dr. Macnish are strikingly to the point. He says, ‘The drunkard seldom knows the delicious and refreshing slumbers of the temperate man. He is restless, and tosses in bed for an hour or two before falling asleep; even then his rest is not comfortable. He awakes frequently during the night, and each time his mouth is dry, his skin parched, and his head for the most part painful and throbbing. These symptoms, from the irritable state of his constitution, occur even when he goes soberly to bed, but if he lie down heated with liquor he feels them with double force. Most persons who fall asleep in a state of intoxication have much headache, exhaustion, and general fever on awakening. Some constitutions are lulled to rest by liquors, and others rendered excessively restless—but the first are no gainers by the difference, as they suffer abundantly afterwards. Phlegmatic drunkards drop into slumber more readily than the others; their sleep is in reality a sort of apoplectic stupor.’

“*Dreams.* Dreams may be readily supposed to be common from the deranged manifestations of the stomach and brain which occur in intoxication. They are

usually of a painful nature, and leave a gloomy impression upon the mind. In general they are less palpable to the understanding than those which occur in soberness. They come like painful grotesque conceptions across the imagination; and though this faculty can embody nothing into shape, meaning, or consistence, it is haunted with melancholy ideas. These visions depend much on the mental constitution of the person, and are modified by his habitual tone of thinking. It is, however, to be remarked, that while the waking thoughts of the drunkard are full of sprightly images, those of his sleep are usually tinged with a shade of perplexing melancholy.

“*Nightmare.* Drunkards are more afflicted than any other people with this disorder, in so far as they are equally subject to all the ordinary causes, and liable to others from which sober people are exempt. Intoxication is fertile in producing reveries and dreams — those playthings of the fancy; and it may also give rise to such a distortion of idea as to call up incubus and all its frightful accompaniments.

“*Sleep-walking.* Somnambulism is another affection to which drunkards are more liable than their neighbors. I apprehend that the slumber is never profound when it takes place, and that in drunkenness in particular, it may occur in a state of very imperfect sleep. Drunkards even, when consciousness is not quite abolished, frequently leave their beds and walk about the



room. They know perfectly well what they are about, and recollect it afterwards ; but if questioned, either at the moment or at any future period, they are totally unable to give any reason for their conduct. Sometimes after getting up they stand a little while and endeavor to account for rising, then go again to bed deliberately. There is often in the behavior of these individuals a strange mixture of folly and rationality. Persons half tipsy have been known to arise and go out of doors in their night dress, being all the while sensible of what they are doing and aware of its absurdity. The drunken somnambulism has not always this character. Sometimes the reflecting faculties are so absorbed in slumber that the person has no consciousness of what he does. From drinking the affection is always more dangerous than from any other cause, as the muscles have no longer their former strength, and are unable to support the person in his hazardous expeditions. If he gets upon a house-top he does not balance himself properly ; from giddiness, he is consequently liable to accidents of every kind. It is considered, with justice, dangerous to awaken a sleep-walker. In a drunken fit there is less risk than under other circumstances, the mind being so far confused by intoxication as to be in some measure insensible to the shock.

“ *Sleep-talking.* For the same reason that drunkards are peculiarly prone to somnambulism, are they subject to sleep-talking, which is merely a modification of the

other. The imagination, being vehemently excited by the drunken dream, embodies itself often in speech, which, however, is in almost every case extremely incoherent, and wants the rationality sometimes possessed by the conversation of sleep-talkers."

## CHAPTER XI.

“ We’ll follow the trail of the monster,  
And trail him through forest and glen ;  
We’ll hunt him wherever he hideth,  
Then crush him to death in his den.

“ Hath he not murdered our mothers,  
And brought their gray locks to the tomb —  
Hath he not murdered our brothers,  
While yet in their manhood and bloom ? ”

IN commenting upon the deleterious effects of alcoholic beverages, in their operations upon the nervous system and the brain, in producing certain unnatural results, — such as delirium tremens, mania potu, and all the other horrible diseases caused by excessive indulgence, together with their various modifications and the different operations of alcoholic beverages in its effects upon different individuals, classed by medical men under different titles, such as mania potu, delirium ebriosum, oinomania, being an unnatural desire to swallow immoderate quantities of spirits whenever they can be obtained, — we have consulted and made full and valuable extracts from the Prize Essay of Dr. William B. Carpenter, examiner in physiology in the University of London, and professor of medical jurisprudence in University College; an American edition of

which work was published in the year 1851, by the Massachusetts Temperance Society. In regard to the effects of alcoholic stimulants upon the nervous system, he says : —

“ From the peculiar tendency which alcohol in the blood has to disorder the functions of the nervous system, it might be expected that the habitual ingestion of alcoholic liquors in excess would bring about a more permanent derangement of this apparatus, and more particularly of its encephalic portion, which seems to be singled out by alcohol almost to the exclusion of the spinal cord, just as the spinal cord is affected by strychnine almost to the exclusion of the encephalon ; this we shall find to be the case. There are, in fact, scarcely any diseases of the encephalon except such as are of a purely constitutional nature, such as tubercular or cancerous affections, which are not so much more frequent among the habitually sober as to justify us in regarding this excessive use of alcoholic liquors as among the most efficacious of the conditions of their production. It will be proper, therefore, to pass the principal diseases in review before us, and to inquire into the mode in which habitual excess in the use of alcoholic drinks tends to produce each of them.

“ Delirium ebriosum,\* considering that the state of intoxication is itself, strictly speaking, a transient paroxysm of insanity, it can excite no surprise that a confirmed state of mental derangement should fre-

\* *Delirium ebriosum*, drunken madness.

quently result from the repetition of the cause which produces the single paroxysm.

“ There are, in fact, some individuals in whom a fit of positive madness, persisting for some little time after the immediate effects of the stimulus have subsided, is brought on by excess in drinking. The head becomes extremely hot, the face flushed, the pulse very frequent, full, and hard ; the temper is excessively violent, the individual sometimes attacking every one who comes in his way, and, being always prone to ferocity against any one who opposes him, and all sense of danger being lost, he is not deterred from violence by the fear of personal injury, but rushes madly upon what may prove his destruction. This condition, the delirium ebriosum of Darwin, is obviously an exaggeration of one of the ordinary forms of excitement in common intoxication, and it usually subsides in a day or two if the individual be simply restrained from doing mischief to himself or others. It is sometimes accompanied, however, with tremors, even in the midst of violent excitement ; and this form constitutes the transition to the disorder next to be noticed. The frequent repetition of this paroxysm, of which, as of ordinary drunkenness, the stimulating action of alcohol on the mucous centres must be regarded as the immediate cause, is almost certain, like the recurrence of regular maniacal paroxysms, to end in some settled form of insanity.

“ *Delirium Tremens.* The habitual drunkard, who



has exhausted his nervous power by continued over-excitement, is liable to another form of disordered action of his brain, which is commonly known, from one of its most marked symptoms,—the peculiar tremor of the limbs,—as *delirium tremens*. This state is, in many respects, the opposite of the preceding. There is little or no heat of the head or flushing of the face; the skin is cool and humid, and even chilly; the pulse, though frequent, is small and weak, and the temper, though very irritable, is not violent, the prominent disposition, indeed, being anxiety and apprehension of injury or danger. There is almost entire want of sleep; and even if repose be obtained, it is very imperfect, being interrupted by frightful dreams. On the other hand the waking state is frequently so disturbed by illusions of a disagreeable or frightful nature, that it differs but little from that of sleep, save in the partial consciousness of external things. The following is the vivid picture of this condition, given by one who has himself experienced it:—

“ ‘ For three days I endured more agony than pen could describe, even were it guided by the hand of a Dante. Who can tell the horrors of that malady, aggravated as it is by the almost ever-abiding consciousness that it is self-wrought? Hideous faces appeared on the walls, on the ceiling, and on the floors; foul things crept along the bed-clothes, and glaring eyes peered into mine. I was at one time surrounded by millions of monstrous spiders, who crawled slowly over every limb, whilst beaded drops of perspiration would start

to my brow, and my limbs would shiver until the bed rattled again. Strange lights would dance before my eyes, and then suddenly the very blackness of darkness would appall me by its dense gloom. All at once, whilst gazing at a frightful creation of my distempered mind, I seemed struck with sudden blindness. I knew a candle was burning in the room, but I could not see it, all was so pitchy dark. I lost the sense of feeling too, for I endeavored to grasp my arm in one hand, but consciousness was gone. I put my hand to my side, my head, but felt nothing, and still I knew my limbs and frame were there; and then the scene would change. I was falling, falling swiftly as an arrow, far down into some terrible abyss; and so like reality was it, that as I fell I could see the rocky sides of the horrible shaft, where mocking, gibing, mowing, fiend-like forms were perched; and I could feel the air rushing past me, making my hair stream out by the force of the unwholesome blast. Then the paroxysm sometimes ceased for a few moments, and I would sink back on my pallet, drenched with perspiration, utterly exhausted, and feeling a dreadful certainty of the renewal of my torments.'

"With this disturbed condition of the brain a more or less disordered state of the digestive apparatus is commonly associated. The tongue is furred, the stomach unable to bear food without vomiting or a sense of oppression; the bowels are usually constipated, or if they be relaxed the stools are dark and offensive, and the urine scanty. Sometimes the disease proceeds to

a fatal termination, which is generally preceded by contracted pupil, occasionally strabismus, incessant low delirium, increase in the muscular tremor, almost amounting to subsultus tendinum, and other indications of nervous exhaustion. The pulse becomes thready, and, at the same time, more rapid, so that it sometimes can scarcely be counted; cold sweats break out upon the skin, and the chillness of the surface increases, proceeding from the extremities of the trunk. Sometimes a calm supervenes shortly before death; whilst in other instances the patient is carried into a convulsion. On the other hand the bad symptoms may gradually abate, and the supervention of profound sleep give to the exhausted energies of the nervous system the means of restoration. Sometimes, however, the recovery is never complete, but the patient remains in a state of melancholy, with more or less of deficiency of intellectual power, and this more especially happens after repeated attacks of the disease. Between the delirium ebriosum and the proper delirium tremens, there are several intermediate conditions—the former, indeed, being very apt to pass into the latter, if depleting measures be imprudently adopted. The latter may present itself, like the former, as the direct and immediate consequence of the excessive use of alcoholic liquors; but there is this important difference—that while the former is but an exalted manifestation of the primary excitement ordinarily produced by alcohol, the latter, supervening at the end of a prolonged debauch, is the consequence of exhaustion produced by contin-

ued excitement. Delirium tremens more frequently occurs, however, when the accustomed stimulus is withheld; and it is then no less obviously the result of the previously exhausted condition of the nervous system, which nothing save the renewal of the potent stimulus can excite to any thing like regular action. In fact this terrible state is the manifestation of the disordered condition to which the brain has been brought by habitual excess, and plainly exhibits the complete perversion of its functional power, and of its nutritive operations. In fatal cases, no morbid appearances are found that in the least indicate turgescence of the vessels or inflammatory excitement, unless the delirium has partaken of the character of that which directly arises out of intoxication. And it is manifest, therefore, that the disordered condition must be in the nervous pulp itself, and that it must be of a kind to keep up morbid and irrelative activity at the same time that the issue is incapable of experiencing those separative functions which are carried on in the healthy condition during the state of repose.

“Although, in the vast majority of cases, delirium tremens is the immediate or the consecutive result of the excessive use of alcoholic liquors, yet it may occur independently of them; but its other causes are such as resemble the excitement of alcohol in producing exhaustion or depression of the nervous power—such, for instance, as excessive depletion, the shock of severe injuries, or extreme cold. But in most of the cases in which one or other of these appears to be its exciting

cause, a predisposition has been established by habitual intemperance, and this has been especially remarked of the delirium traumaticum.

“It is important to remark that a slighter form of this disorder, marked by tremors of the hands and feet, deficiency of nervous power, and occasional delusions, will sometimes appear as a consequence of habitual tippling, even without intoxication having been once produced. And a still slighter manifestation of the want of control over the muscular apparatus—the trembling of the hands in the execution of a voluntary movement—is familiar to every one as extremely frequent among the habitually intemperate. We thus see that the disease is at least as much dependent upon the disordered state of nutrition consequent upon the habitual presence of alcohol in the blood, as it is upon that positive exhaustion of nervous power consequent upon the violence of the excitement which is the more immediate effect of the stimulus.

“*Insanity.* Such being the case, we have no difficulty in understanding how the habitual use of alcoholic liquors in excess becomes one of the most frequent causes of insanity, properly so called, *i. e.* of settled mental derangement. Upon that point all writers on the subject are agreed, however much they may differ in their appreciation of the relative frequency of this and of other causes. The proportion, in fact, will vary according to the character of the population on which the estimate has been formed, and also according



to the mode in which it has been made. Thus in pauper lunatic asylums, the proportion of those who have become insane from intemperance is usually much larger than it is in asylums for the reception of lunatics from the higher classes, among whom intemperance is less frequent, while causes of a purely moral and intellectual nature operate upon them with greater intensity. And again, if in all cases in which habitual intemperance has been practised, it be set down as the cause of the mental disorder, the proportion becomes much larger than it will be if (as happens in many cases) some other cause has been in operation concurrently, and the disorder be set down as its result — no notice whatever being taken of the habit of intemperance. This omission must be particularly allowed for when the relative proportion of intemperance to other causes is being estimated in regard to the middle and higher classes, on account of the strong desire which usually exists among the friends of the patient to conceal the nature of his previous habits, and to lay his disorder entirely to the account of the cause from which it has seemed immediately to proceed. There can be no doubt that those who have weakened and disordered the nutrition of the brain by habitual intemperance, are far more liable than others to be strongly affected by those causes, moral or physical, to which the mental derangement is more immediately attributable, so that the habit of intemperance has contributed, as a predisposing cause, at least as much towards its production as what is commonly termed the exciting cause

has done. In fact, of predisposing causes generally, it may be remarked that their action upon the system is that of slowly and imperceptibly modifying its nutritive operations so as to gradually alter the chemical, physical, and thereby the vital, properties of the fabric, and thus to prepare it for being acted on by causes which in the healthy condition produce no influence. And, although that one of the conditions in previous operation is often singled out as the cause from which the result may seem most directly to proceed, yet it frequently happens that it has really had a far smaller share in the production of this disorder than those remoter causes whose operation has been more enduring and really more effectual.

“ *Oinomania*. There is one form of insanity which has so peculiar a relation to the use of alcoholic liquors as to call for particular consideration in this place; and in order that its characters may be presented in the most unexceptionable manner, the author avails himself of the excellent account of the disease which is given by Dr. Hutcheson in the report of the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum for 1842, deeming its value sufficient to justify him in presenting it without abridgment. The designation ‘*Oinomania*,’ he would remark, has been substituted by Dr. Hutcheson for the less appropriate term *Dipsomania*, used by other authors. ‘This form of mania,’ he observes, ‘is quite different from drunkenness, which, however, may lead to it; the diagnostic mark of the disease being the irresistible pro-

pensity to swallow stimulants in enormous doses whenever and wherever they can be procured. There are individuals who, at the festive board, invariably become excited, if not intoxicated, but who are otherwise habitually sober, and in the course of the year drink much less than others who never appear to be under the influence of stimulants. Others indulge in their potations in a regular manner, and daily consume a larger quantity of liquor than is consistent with good health or sobriety. All these, however, possess self-control, and can at any time refrain from stimulants; but those affected with the disease cannot do so, however convinced they may be of the impropriety of yielding to their propensity, or however desirous they may be to subdue it. I repeat that the disease does not consist in the mere act or habit of becoming intoxicated, but in the irresistible impulse which drives the unhappy being to do that which he knows to be pernicious and wrong, and which, in the intervals of his paroxysms, he views with loathing and disgust. He derives no pleasure from taste, for he gulps down the liquor of whatever kind it may be, or from society, for he generally avoids society; but he only derives a temporary satisfaction from the gratification of his insane impulse, or rather from freeing himself from the overwhelming misery which the non-gratification of his impulse inflicts on him. The disease appears in three forms—the acute, the periodic, and the chronic.

“ ‘The acute is the rarest of the three. I have seen it occur from hemorrhage in the puerperal state, in re-

covery from fevers, from excessive venereal indulgence, and in some forms of dyspepsia. When it proceeds from any of the first three causes, it is easily cured by restoring the strength of the patient. When it arises from the fourth cause mentioned, it is not so easily removed, and is very apt to assume the chronic form.

“The periodic or paroxysmal form is much more frequent than the acute. This is often observed in individuals who have suffered from injuries of the head, females during pregnancy, at the catamenial periods, on the approach of the critical period and afterwards, and in men whose brains are overworked. When it occurs from injury of the head, the case is hopeless; in the other instances it may be cured. In some cases it occurs whenever the individual partakes of stimulant. In these, total abstinence is the only remedy. Like the form about to be mentioned, it is frequently hereditary, being derived from a parent predisposed to insanity, or addicted to intemperance. In such cases the probability of cure is very small. The individual thus affected abstains for weeks or months from all stimulants, and frequently loathes them for the same period; but by degrees he becomes uneasy, listless, and depressed; feels incapable of application and restless, and at last begins to drink till he is intoxicated. He awakes from a restless sleep, seeks again a repetition of the intoxicating dose, and continues the same course for a week or longer. Then a state of apathy and depression follows, during which he feels a loathing for stimulants; is the prey of remorse, and regrets bitterly his yield-

ing to his malady. This is followed by fresh vigor, diligent application to business, and a determined resolution never again to give way; but, alas! sooner or later the paroxysm recurs, and the same scene is reënacted, till ultimately, unless the disease be checked, he falls a victim to the physical effects of intemperance, becomes maniacal or imbecile, or affected with the form of the disease next to be mentioned.

“ ‘Of all the forms of oinomania, the most common is the chronic. The causes of this are injuries of the head, diseases of the heart, hereditary predisposition, and intemperance; this is by far the most incurable form of the malady. The patient is incessantly under the most overwhelming desire for stimulants. He will disregard every impediment, sacrifice comfort and reputation, withstand the claims of affection, consign his family to misery and disgrace, and deny himself the common necessities of life, to gratify his insane propensity. In the morning, morose and fretful, disgusted with himself, and dissatisfied with all around him, weak and tremulous. Incapable of any exertion, either of mind or body, his first feeling is a desire for stimulants, with every fresh dose of which he recovers a certain degree of vigor, both of body and mind, till he feels comparatively comfortable. A few hours pass without the craving being so strong; but it soon returns, and the patient drinks till intoxication is produced. Then succeed the restless sleep, the suffering, the comparative tranquillity, the excitement, and the state of insensibility; and unless absolutely secluded



from all the means of gratifying the propensity, the patient continues the same course till he dies or becomes imbecile. This is that fearful state portrayed by Charles Lamb, in which reason revisits the mind only during the transient period of incipient intoxication.

“ ‘It must be remarked that in all these forms of the disease the patient is perfectly incapable of self-control ; that he is impelled by an irresistible impulse to gratify his propensity ; that while the paroxysm is on him he is regardless of his health, his life, and all that can make life dear to him ; that he is prone to dissipate his property, and easily becomes the prey of the designing ; and that in many cases he exhibits a propensity to commit homicide or suicide. He is thus dangerous to himself and others ; and however responsible he may have been for bringing the disease on himself, his responsibility ceases as soon as he comes under the influence of the malady. The disease, however, may not be brought on by the act of the individual ; and then it is clear at once that neither directly or indirectly can he be responsible. But suppose that it were the result of his previous conduct, I repeat, that however culpable he may have been for that, he is not a responsible being while afflicted with the malady ; for I can see no distinction between this form of the disease and any other which has been induced by the habits or acts of the individual.

“ ‘The only chance of cure or alleviation is from attention to the health and abstinence from intoxicating

liquors. Neither can be secured so long as the patient is at large; and no amendment can be depended on unless he has undergone a long course of discipline and probation. Considering, then, that the individual is irresponsible and dangerous to himself and others, that if left uncontrolled he will ruin his family, and that this disease can be treated only in an asylum, it is not only merciful to him and his relatives, but necessary for the security of the public, that he be deprived of the liberty which he abuses and perverts, and that he should be prevented from committing crimes instead of being punished, or I should rather say being the object of vindictive infliction after he has perpetrated them. So convinced are some, affected with the periodical form of the disease, of the necessity of being controlled, that when the first symptoms of their paroxysm are felt, they voluntarily enter an asylum, and remain till the attack has passed off. These, however, are men of stronger minds, though, with all their strength, incapable of resisting the disease; and surely what they feel to be their only refuge to avoid the impending evil it cannot be unjust or harsh to force on others whose minds are more impaired. Such cases soon become rational in an asylum; and when the individual can so far control himself as voluntarily to surrender his liberty on the first premonitory symptoms of the malady presenting themselves, he may be dismissed after a shorter probation. It is otherwise with those who have not that self-control, or who fancy that they are unjustly interfered with when checked in their

career. They require a much longer probation, which should be increased at each return of their malady.

“Of the chronic form, I have seen only one case completely cured, and that after a seclusion of two years' duration. In general, it is not cured; and no sooner is the person liberated than he manifests all the symptoms of the disease. Paradoxical though the statement may appear to be, such individuals are sane only when confined in an asylum.

“The superintendent of the Dundee Asylum, in remarking upon the frequent causation of insanity by intemperance, makes a very similar statement of the results of his observations, and regrets that there are not in this country such asylums as are understood to exist in the United States for the reception of those incorrigible drunkards in whom the power of self-control has been altogether destroyed by their repeated yielding to the craving for alcoholic stimulants.’

“But not alone upon the individual who gives way to excessive indulgence in ardent spirits does the outraged laws of Nature retaliate, but the inheritance of evil diseases through him or her who has thus given uncontrolled license to their vitiated appetites to their children and their children's children, even to the third and fourth generation. In speaking of the mental debility of the offspring of the drunkard, the learned writer goes on to say, —

“It is scarcely necessary to accumulate further proof in support of the assertion, that, of all the single causes of insanity, habitual intemperance is the most potent,

and that it aggravates the operation of other causes. We have now to show that it has a special tendency to produce idiocy, insanity, or mental debility in the offspring. Looking to the decided tendency to hereditary predisposition in the ordinary forms of insanity; looking also to the fact that any perverted or imperfect conditions of the nutritive functions established in the parent are also liable to manifest themselves in the offspring, as shown in the transmission of the gouty and tubercular diathesis,\* we should expect to find that the offspring of habitual drunkards would share with those of lunatics in the predisposition to insanity, and that they would moreover be especially prone to intemperate habits. That such is the case is within the knowledge of all who have enjoyed extensive opportunities of observation, and the fact has come down to us sanctioned by the experience of antiquity. Thus Plutarch says, "One drunkard begets another;" and Aristotle remarks that "drunken women bring forth children like unto themselves." Dr. W. A. F. Brown, the resident physician of the Crichton Lunatic Asylum, at Dumfries, makes the following statements: "The drunkard not only injures and enfeebles his own nervous system but entails mental disease upon his family. His daughters are nervous and hysterical, his sons are weak, wayward, eccentric, and sink insane under the pressure of excitement of some unforeseen exigency, or of the ordinary calls of duty. At present I have two patients who appear to inherit a tendency to unhealthy action of the

\* *Tubercular diathesis*, scrofulous or consumptive condition of the body.

brain from mothers addicted to drinking ; and another, an idiot, whose father was a drunkard." The author has learned from Dr. Hutcheson that the results of his observations are precisely in accordance with the foregoing. On this point, however, the most striking fact the writer has met with is contained in the Report on Idiocy, lately made by Dr. Howe to the legislature of Massachusetts. The habits of the parents of three hundred of the idiots were learned; and a hundred and forty-five, or nearly one half, are reported as "known to be habitual drunkards." Such parents, it is affirmed, give a weak and lax constitution to their children, who are consequently "deficient in bodily and vital energy," and predisposed by their very organization to have cravings for alcoholic stimulants; many of their children are feeble and live irregularly. Having a lower vitality they feel the want of some stimulation. If they pursue the course of their fathers, which they have more temptation to follow and less power to avoid than the children of the temperate, they add to their hereditary weakness and increase the tendency to idiocy in their constitution, and this they leave to their children after them.

"There is a prevalent impression that idiocy is particularly liable to occur in the offspring of a procreation that has taken place when both of the parents were in a state of intoxication. A striking example of this kind is related in the Phrenological Journal. Both the parents were healthy and intelligent, and one at least habitually sober, but both were partially intoxicated at



the time of the intercourse, and the offspring was completely idiotic. There is every reason to believe that the monomania of inebriety not only acts upon and renders more deleterious whatever latent taint may exist, but vitiates or impairs the sources of health for several generations. That the effects of drunkenness are highly inimical to a permanent healthy state of the brain, is often proved at a great distance of time from the course of intemperance, and long after the adoption of regular habits.

“ ‘Madness and idiocy are, in the present day, especially familiar and deplorable consequences of intemperate drinking. A fit of intoxication is in reality an exhibition of temporary madness, followed, as it usually is, by striking imbecility. The diseases in question are the result only of a similar and permanent action on the brain and nervous system. Seneca wisely observed, *Ebrietas est voluntaria insania*.

“ ‘The proportion of insane in Scotland was, some years ago, nearly threefold to what it was in England. From a return made by the Scotch clergy in 1818, it appears that the number of lunatics and idiots in that country was four thousand six hundred and fifty, which, allowing for omissions, as some parishes made no returns, the proportion at that time would be about two and a half to every thousand of the population. In England the highest estimate never exceeded one to twelve hundred. An accurate and valuable work published at that period states that “the excessive and increasing use of spirituous liquors among the lower ranks of the

people is justly to be considered as the great cause of this, as well as other diseases to which they are liable." In Ireland, also, spirit drinking has been found to be a most fearful source of madness. Dr. Hallaran, who for upwards of twenty years attended one of the largest establishments in that country (Cork Hospital) for the reception of the lunatic poor, thus remarks: "So frequently do cases of furious madness present themselves, arising from long continued ebriety, there is no occasion to inquire the cause, the aspect of the individual at first sight being sufficient to expose its well known ravages."

"In the minutes of evidence appended to the report of the committee of the House of Commons on lunatic poor in Ireland, the increase of lunatics in Ireland was stated and attributed to the hereditary nature of the disease, and to "the increased use of spirituous liquors which produces insanity."

"By a statement of Dr. Crawford, in 1830, it appears that the following has been the result of an inquiry recently made at the Richmond Lunatic Asylum, Dublin. The number of patients then in confinement was two hundred and eighty-six, viz., one hundred and twenty males and one hundred and sixty-six females; of these there are no less than one hundred and fifteen whose illness was known with perfect certainty, from the acknowledgment of their relatives and friends, to have been occasioned by the drinking of whiskey, fifty-eight of whom are males and fifty-seven females. "There is no doubt, whatever," remarks Dr. Craw-

ford, "that a great many more might be added to the same number, as is evident by the general appearance of many and the character of their disease, although positive information concerning their habits of life cannot always be obtained; the relatives being unwilling, from a sense of shame, to admit that they were intemperate." They often indeed evince a singular degree of moral perversion on that subject, confidently asserting that the unfortunate sufferer was a model of temperance, when on closer inquiry it will frequently appear that he was in the habit of taking a good many glasses of whiskey in the day, although he never indulged so far as to be unable to attend his work.'

"In England and Wales the same consequences are found to follow habits of intemperance. In a report presented to Parliament a few years ago, and printed by order of the House of Commons, it appears that the pauper lunatics and idiots in the several counties of England and Wales amounted to very nearly 10,000 in number, 5145 of which were females. By adding to this number the amount of lunatics ascertained to be confined in public and private asylums, and those in the army and navy, it produced a total of 13,665,—a mass which, according to Sir Andrew Halliday, is three times greater than it was twenty years ago. Out of 495 patients admitted into a lunatic asylum in Liverpool, 257 were ascertained to have come to that state through intemperance. The report of the Middlesex Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell, for 1834, states as follows:—

“‘The seventy-six deaths which have occurred in the year have been — with the exception of those who died with advanced age — principally caused by disease of the brain and of the lungs, and the complaints brought on by those deadly potations of ardent spirits in which the lower classes seem more than ever to indulge. In a very great number of men and women the insanity is caused entirely by spirit-drinking.’

“Insanity does not prevail to so great an extent in France as in the British nation. It appears from the statement of Dr. Bayle, that between the 1st of January, 1815, and the 1st of January, 1823, there were received into the Royal Hospital at Charenton 847 male and 606 female lunatic patients. Of this number the proportion of cases arising from intemperance was one to fifteen among the men, and one to 140 among the women. The calculations, however, of Dr. Hallaran show a widely different proportion, being one to three among the men, and one to six among the women. These included those cases alone the origin of which could be accurately ascertained; but supposing the entire number of patients in the asylum to be included in the calculation, and that every case where the cause could not be traced be placed on the list of those which had not arisen from intemperance, the proportion would still be one to six among the men, and one to twelve among the women — that is, in relation to France, more than double the number as regards the

male sex, and nearly twelve times the proportion as respects females.

“The observations and experience of Dr. Esquirol exhibit a still greater disparity. Out of the 336 patients submitted to his care, in the neighborhood of Paris, he found three only whose insanity was attributable to excessive drinking; while according to Dr. Hallaran, at the Cork Lunatic Asylum, out of 383 male patients 103 have been reduced to that melancholy state from the effects of intemperance. The reports of the Paris hospitals, however, do not make so large a disproportion as in the cases above stated. Out of 2507 insane cases, which included the entire number in the hospitals of Paris, 185 are stated to have become so by drunkenness, or about one in thirteen and a half. In Cork the cases were one in four where the causes of the disease could be ascertained, and one in eight on the entire.

“It has almost invariably been found that, in the lunatic asylums in France and Italy, the female inmates considerably preponderate over the males. This arises of course from peculiar causes which need not more particular attention.

“At the Cork asylum, however, the proportion of the sexes was found to be nearly equal, while in other similar institutions in that country the males preponderate.

“It is inferred from these statements that some cause of insanity was in operation among the male sex in Ireland which did not exist in France and Italy. In



America, also, intemperance has been found to be equally productive of insanity. Dr. Waters states, that while he acted as house pupil and apothecary to the Pennsylvania hospital, the madness of one third of the patients, confined by this terrible disease, had been occasioned by the use of ardent spirits.

“In the Second Annual Report of the Trustees of the State Lunatic Asylum, Worcester, Mass., it is stated that in the year 1834 there were admitted 272 patients. Out of more than forty different causes of insanity, under which the number of the patients are affixed, are extracted four of the highest proportions exactly as they are published in the report. These are, intemperance, fifty-six; ill health, eighteen; fanaticism, thirteen; family troubles, eleven. Intemperance is thus seen to be thrice more productive of insanity than the most prolific of all the other causes in the table in question. It is known, moreover, to be the principal cause of *ill health* and *family troubles*, together with many other reasons generally stated in public documents as strong inducements to mania. It is more than probable that great numbers of individuals are rendered insane who have in general borne a character of temperance and sobriety. They drink freely, but not to a state of visible intoxication. The excitement thus occasioned to the nervous system on some favorable opportunity—and perhaps to the surprise of friends and relations—breaks out into fierce and incurable insanity.”

How careful then should man be of indulging in, or even tampering with, that pernicious destroyer, which not only wrecks his own body but entails the direst woe and misery upon his posterity. Yet it is a fact beyond dispute. Take the robust and rosy-cheeked country boy, born of temperate, healthy parents, and contrast him with Young America, as seen in your large cities of the Union, and what a difference! The one, fresh from the green glades and his native fields, is strong and able to push lustily on in the great strife of life. No pampered appetite is his inheritance. He knows not the difference in the taste of the vintage of 1812 or that of twenty years after. His beverage has been the cold and sparkling, health-giving water. He has drank it from the old spring down in the meadow, where his father, and his father's father have in their boyhood drank before him. But with his city brother how different! His pampered and vitiated taste and appetite demand delicacies and costly viands. The daily habit of sipping wine at his father's fashionable and luxurious board has emaciated and destroyed his mental and physical energies; he grows up to man's years, but not to man's physical or mental maturity. Can we wonder that his offspring have degenerated since the days of their grandfather? Is not the saying a true one, that one bucket goes up while the other goes down? Is not the ocular proof constantly before our eyes that such is the fact? God made the country, man built the city. Give me the green fields and the wild

wood where the stately stag loves to wander, and  
the shady dell where the little child delights to  
play; where the gurgling rill is music to the ear,  
where man in solitude can praise the majesty of the  
Eternal God!

## CHAPTER XII.

“ ‘Tis but a drop,’ the father said,  
And gave it to his son ;  
But little did he think a work  
Of death was then begun.  
The ‘ drop ’ that lured him when the babe  
Scarce lisped his father’s name,  
Planted a fatal appetite  
Deep in his infant frame.”

WE have thus far shown to our readers the rise, progress, and results, or, at least, some of the results of the operations and workings of the Washingtonian Home. From the time it first sprang into existence up to the period of our closing this volume, we have shown that hundreds of men, frail remnants of humanity, drifting about like wrecks upon the sea of Time, have been rescued, cared for, and restored to the community, as bright examples of the beneficial workings of that Home. The question has heretofore been asked, and partially answered, How and by what strange mode of treatment is all this good accomplished? We answer, By kindness! by the observance of the principles of love, truth, and fidelity! Love to our fallen and heart-stricken brother; truth in portraying the evils of in-

temperance, and fidelity to the laws of Nature and of God. The views and sentiments of Dr. David M. Reese, late professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic, in the Albany Medical College, as declared by him and put before the public in the year 1841, in a small volume, entitled "A Plea for the Intemperate," are so excellent and exactly in point that the compiler has in general adopted them,—he hopes with the sanction and approbation of the learned professor. "The treatment of the drunkard has, in almost all attempts at his reform, been entirely and radically wrong; he has been looked upon as an outcast and moral excrescence upon the face of the body politic. So, indeed, he has, by his own wicked and sinful course, made himself. But is not, in many cases, his offence looked upon in a darker light than that of his still more sinful brother, who may be guilty of far greater crimes, and yet not only escape unwhipped of justice, but be even smiled upon and courted in society?

"How often do we see instances in the community where a man may be guilty of fraudulent insolvency or defalcation in public office and escaping the law by a quibble. He may laugh his creditors to scorn while rolling in wealth and luxury upon his ill-gotten gains. He may possess himself of plunder from helpless widows and orphans by extortion and dishonesty, and thus grinding the faces of the poor that he may revel in the fruits of his robberies. He may even enter the domestic circle of his neighbor or his friend, and destroy the peace of a happy family by making the wife and



mother the victim of his arts; or he may crush that mother's soul by robbing her of her daughter, whose youth and loveliness have prompted his unhallowed passion, until innocence and beauty have become his prey. Or, he may call out into the 'field of honor' the husband or the brother whom he has thus wronged and stung to madness, and consummate his deed of infamy by murdering his victim. Ay, he may do all this, and more — 'enough to make the cheek of darkness pale.' And if his wealth has given impunity to his crimes, they may all be known, and yet if he escape a felon's fate and seem a gentleman, no mark of Cain upon his brow will exclude him from the best society among the circles of gayety and fashion; nor will he fail to be courted and caressed while he can make a figure in the world, and 'smile and smile, and be a villain still.'

"But when once a man has become publicly known as a drunkard, he is at once exiled from the home of his youth and the house of his friends. His companions in the associations which made him what he is, and by whom his moderate drinking had been encouraged by example until he fell by the snare they had laid both for themselves and him, and by which they are still entangled — these all avoid and disown him as 'a fellow not fit to live.' If they speak of him in his absence, it is as one lost utterly beyond recovery — as forever lost. Or even if among his former friends there be any semblance of commiseration over his unhappy fate, while they express their emotions of pity, or even find it in

their hearts to make prayer in his behalf, both the one and the other are accompanied with all unbelief, and despair in his case is universally felt and expressed. A brother's and a sister's love, a father's paternal regard, a mother's compassion, and even a wife's deep fountain of affection, are, alas! too often sealed; and towards the hapless wanderer all, all are 'without natural affection,' and his name is seldom mentioned but with a feeling allied to execration.

"If he is met in the street or in public places after he has become known as a drunkard, even his own familiar friend will pass him without a look of recognition; and, possibly, not content with thus slighting him, will even outrage his forlorn condition by a visible expression of scorn or derision; and his immediate relatives, if they speak to him at all, do so in terms of rebuke and contempt, perhaps accompanied by upbraiding and reproachful epithets. They look upon him as an outlaw from all the ties of kindred—a living pestilence, for whom there is no hope. Not only is he shut out from all the redeeming influences of the domestic circle, but his company, even his presence, is shunned, nor is any effort to reclaim or restore him prompted either by paternal, filial, fraternal, or even conjugal love. Thus abandoned by all, and constrained to feel the unutterable anguish of his cruel exile, he becomes given up to self-abandonment, and exclaims, in the desolation of his spirit, 'No one cares for my soul.' The last ray of light and hope is thus, alas! too often extinguished; and the hapless exile, now only the sad remnant of

what he was, regarding himself doomed to infamy and execration, soon yields to his destiny, and his immortal spirit is engulfed in the whirlpool of perdition. Such is the melancholy picture of human woe, which sober truth constrains us to portray as existing in multiplied thousands under the eye of a civilized and Christian population, and prototypes of which may be found in every city and town in the United States. And in looking around, these victims of intemperance thus driven to self-abandonment by 'man's inhumanity to man,' we may see among them fathers, husbands, brothers, sons, many of whom were once among 'Nature's noblemen' in birth, in education, in real worth, in every attribute which dignifies manhood; and even now, if reclaimed, capable of adorning the domestic circle, being a blessing to society, and conferring signal benefits upon the world. But, in an evil hour, they have learned to love the social glass, perhaps amid the scenes of their childhood's home; the poisoned chalice having been put to their lips in the circle of those loved ones whose ties of kindred and affection could alone have seduced them into this sad error, by which they have fallen into the snare of the destroyer. By reason of a physical necessity, a little has demanded a little more; occasional drinking has, by the laws of the physical being, insensibly become *habitual* drinking, until this demon has put out their eyes, closed their ears, hardened their hearts, poisoned their brains, and is hurrying them on to a life of desperation and a grave of infamy. Multitudes of such are even now perishing, and this without one kind

hand stretched out for their rescue, with scarcely a prayer breathed for their deliverance, or one tear being shed over their dishonored graves.

“May we not, then, hope to gain the public ear, while in behalf of these degraded outcasts from the sympathies of our common nature, we here record our plea; and shall we not find a response in the bosom of every man or woman who has a heart ‘to feel another’s woes’? It is not for Intemperance we plead, but for its miserable victims. In the name of God and humanity we invoke, in behalf of the poor drunkard, a share of that sympathy and of those kind offices to which, by the laws of God and Nature, his very manhood entitles him, and to which his wretchedness gives him an irresistible claim. By all the endearing ties of kindred we would commend our appeal to parents, wives, sisters, brothers, in behalf of their drunken relatives; and implore that, however degraded by crime, and whatever disgrace those crimes may have inflicted, such be not driven to self-abandonment for want of those soft words and kind looks which, though they cost nothing, are beyond all price to those children of misfortune in the hour of their extremity.

“It is a little thing to speak a phrase  
Of common comfort, which by daily use  
Has almost lost its sense; yet on the ear  
Of him who thought to die unmourned ’twill fall  
Like choicest music.”

“Occasional drinking becomes habitual drinking—  
by a physical necessity, intemperate drinking. The

cause of drunkenness, then, — and the only cause, — is not intemperate or excessive drinking; for this is but the physical effect of the temperate, and moderate, and occasional use of intoxicating drinks. No man ever did or can drink in excessive quantities until he has previously learned to drink moderately; nor was there ever an individual who began the use of intoxicating liquors with the design, or even consent, to become a drunkard. Men are overtaken by drunkenness for the first time while they are occasional and moderate drinkers in their own estimation and that of others. Indeed the conscious delirium produced by the first excess is discerned by themselves with a thrill of horror arising from that thought now brought home to them, that they have insensibly committed an excess while they are sure they only meant to drink moderately. They console themselves by the reflection that they have only taken a little too much, and resolve to be more guarded in future, and persist in moderate drinking. Alas! their fatal error is in attributing the mischief to their having committed an excess, instead of discovering that their moderate use is the source of this excess, and that the latter must succeed the former as certainly as an effect follows its cause.

“In view of the physical disease which, we claim, exists in every case of habitual drunkenness, and which the foregoing statements are designed to corroborate, we would argue the policy and duty of extending to all such the kind attentions to which the helpless, the unfortunate, and the afflicted are entitled. Before our



fellow-men had fallen into the ditch of darkness, and while moderate drinking had not yet done its work by poisoning the sources of life, he might have rescued himself by well-directed efforts. But now the Rubicon has been passed, self-extrication is no longer possible. Unless he is aided by some extraneous agency, the wretched victim of strong drink, now that his monomania is developed, lives and dies without hope. Alas! how often is this sad catastrophe precipitately hastened by the slight, contempt, scorn, and abandonment with which he is treated, and this often by those 'of his own household.' It is no valid objection to our plea to allege that his present monomania is the result of crime — of habits of moderate drinking voluntarily indulged in defiance of entreaty and warning. All this and more may be true, and yet the stronger is his present claim to the sympathies of humanity, now that he has been overtaken by the sad penalty of his folly and sin, enduring, as he is, the severity of unutterable calamity.

“ When a fellow-being is drowning, shall we pause to inquire whether he voluntarily entered the water, or fell into it by accident? or whether he was drunk at the time, or in the act of some greater offence? Or rather shall we not stretch out our hand and rescue him first, and speculate afterwards? These monomaniacs for whom we plead are perishing by a more fearful death; nor can we be deterred from imploring the interposition of the hand of kindness by any upbraiding reference to their former crimes. Nor can it be any bar

against our plea to insist that the drunkard has been, or is now, a sinner. We should never forget the rebuke of the Holy One of Israel to a multitude clamoring for the blood of a notorious sinner, and invoking swift vengeance upon her guilty head: 'Let him that is without sin cast the first stone.'

"Nor should it for a moment be supposed that the case of any drunkard is incurable; for he is not, unless he is made so by being cast off from the sympathies of human kind, nor should he ever be abandoned while he continues to live. If his Maker does not suffer him to be cut off even during his insane attempts at self-destruction, it is because there is yet hope in his case. True, he may have given himself up for lost; and although 'suicide, like a mighty incubus, may sit enthroned upon his soul,' still he should be made to feel that he has friends who have not ceased to pray, and labor, and hope for his repentance and recovery. Instead of being treated as an outcast from the offices of humanity he should be soothed, restrained, and protected. He should be assured that we compassionate his waywardness; that we are not willing to give him up; that we yet have hope for his rescue; and during his brief intervals of sobriety he should meet with nought but the sympathies of humankind for perishing manhood. To upbraid him now with his past sins is consummate cruelty; to deal censoriously with him for his present drunken habits is abominable injustice and wrong.

"The prevalent creed that drunkenness is always

a crime and never a misfortune, has led to the prevalent practice of abandoning such as are utterly beyond recovery from perdition; and those who adopt this creed never put forth an effort to save the drunkard from such a destiny. These may regard our plea as mere sentimentalism, and any scheme for rescuing such as Utopian and visionary; but we, who have embraced a different creed and pursued corresponding practice, are prepared to testify that we have seen and are emboldened by the results of our experience and our observation. We would fain reach every drunkard in the land with the assurance that there is still room to hope in his case; for instances are numerous in which young men have been rescued from this monomania by the persevering efforts of a mother, a sister, or a wife, when all else had cast the helpless wanderer off, and woman's love had prompted this deed of compassion, 'hoping even against hope.' In such examples of the triumphs of these 'angels of mercy,' the moral suasion of persevering kindness has been aided by no physical means other than the restraints of total abstinence imposed kindly, but firmly, until the desire for strong drink had become extinguished by time and the persevering tenderness of woman's love. But it is freely conceded that this disease often reaches a point when such effects, however well directed, will be inadequate to restore the fallen victim of intemperance, and hence there is still an imperative call for the establishment of such an institution as the Washingtonian Home. If public policy will not prompt this measure, private

philanthropy should combine to secure it ; and they who will furnish the world with examples of such institutions of benevolence will be the benefactors of their race ; and while the wise and good on earth will honor them they will receive the approving smile of Heaven, and the grateful homage of posterity.

“ If such institutions were provided and conducted on the principles of pure universal benevolence, the voluntary subjects of their restraints would be sufficiently numerous to commend their importance and utility to every lover of his species. Their motto should be that of Oliver Goldsmith, ‘ True merit consists not in a man’s never falling, but in rising as often as he falls.’ We are in appearance and reality as far as possible removed from the semblance of a prison. It is publicly avowed that the victims of intemperance are here regarded and treated as objects of pity, as well as blame, of commiseration as well as censure. Our doors are thrown open to receive all who, despairing of self-extrication from the snare of the destroyer, are willing to be aided and assisted by the restraints and discipline of a house from which strong drink is excluded. Their treatment is kind and gentle, such as that extended to invalids, and they are made to feel that they are here regarded not as criminals but as diseased persons, for whom both medical and moral treatment is required ; nor is any upbraiding reference to the past allowed. And until the evidence is conclusive that the desire for strong drink, which is the last symptom

of their disease, has been removed, they are regarded and reported only as convalescent, but on no account dismissed as cured.

“How strikingly does the object of compassion, mentioned in Holy Writ, resemble the poor drunken monomaniac. He fell ‘among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him nearly dead.’ Need we seek an analogy between these ‘thieves,’ and the fraternity who make gain of the ‘wages of unrighteousness,’ by making or selling the drunkard’s drink? Is it not found in the conduct of both? When a man has fallen among them, is he not ‘stripped of his raiment,’ if he be poor and have nought beside? Do they not ‘wound’ his peace, his health, his character, his family, his body, and his soul, and then ‘depart, leaving him nearly dead’? Would he not perish in this hapless state if the world was filled only with priests and Levites, all ‘passing on the other side’ to shun the wretched remnant of humanity because he has ‘fallen among thieves’?

“But now see the good Samaritan; and while we learn the history of his benevolence, let us attend to the voice of Him, who concludes the narrative with those remarkable words ‘Go thou and do likewise.’ The love of kindness dwelt in his heart and home. ‘When he saw him he had compassion on him,’ and it was precisely the compassion with which we should be inspired when we see a drunkard. But his pity expended not itself in emotions or words, for ‘he went to him,’ that he might be a friend indeed; and thus we too



should go to the poor drunkard, though lying on the ground, or even 'crawled into a sty, and almost bristled into a swine,' still we should go to him. His wounds may be healed by pouring into his ears and his heart the oil and wine of human sympathy, in tones to which he has long been a stranger, for he still lives, and 'while there is life there is hope.' So thought this Samaritan, and hence he *walked* that this poor sufferer might *ride on his beast*. 'He brought him to the inn, and took care of him,' becoming himself his nurse for the night; and on the morrow he paid his expenses, and provided for all the charges which might attend his recovery. Such were the acts which were denominated 'showing mercy,' and given to illustrate the love to our neighbor, which is the duty of us all. He who would imitate this true philanthropist, and share the blessing he enjoyed, must 'go and do likewise,' even to the poor drunkard. And so admirably adapted is the conduct of the good Samaritan, here detailed, to the case of the intemperate, that a more enlightened course could not be advised or pursued.

"Was the man who fell among thieves poor, stripped, wounded, and left nearly dead? — so is the drunkard. Was his condition one which appealed for commiseration in view of his helplessness? — the drunkard is in a condition equally helpless. Would this man have perished but for the interposition of the Samaritan's kind offices? — so will the poor drunkard perish by the more awful death, if you 'pass by on the other side, and leave him to his fate, as do 'priests and Levites,

and too often lovers, friends, and kindred. Then we should have compassion on him, and give no place to any other emotion. We should 'go to him down into the pit, or enter the dark dungeons of his despair in pursuit of him, for he has neither the desire nor the ability, neither the will nor the power, to come to us. Had the Samaritan waited till the poor man sought and solicited his kind offices, he could not have 'gone to him,' as we learn he did, and this because he was a man, 'a neighbor,' who was lying nearly dead, unable even to cry for help. But he did more; for, dismounting from his beast, he placed the poor man in his stead, and, leading the animal, himself being on foot, he brought him to the inn; and then, at whatever inconvenience to himself, he suspended his journey and became himself his kind and affectionate nurse, spending the night in watching by his bedside after pouring oil and wine into his wounds, and thus soothing and healing the poor invalid by the best attentions which he could bestow. Nor did he then deem his duty performed until he had contributed from his purse sufficient for his present relief, and provided for all necessary care and nursing until he should recover. In behalf of the poor drunkard we bespeak precisely similar treatment.

"We advise, then, that every habitual drunkard be regarded as a monomaniac, and that he be treated as an insane man, both in law and in fact, according to the humane and enlightened principles which prevail at this day in the department of medical ethics and

jurisprudence. Let him receive nothing but kindness and sympathy, both in public and in private, until he shall be made to feel that while he is blamed for his former vices his condition is commiserated by all. In sober and lucid intervals let some one gain his confidence by unequivocal proofs of affection for him as a fellow-being, and by similar proofs of a sincere desire to be his friend. Reason with him at such intervals and you will find him accessible, especially if you convince him that amidst the wreck of friends, which he has consciously suffered, there is one who still survives, whose heart throbs with emotions of human sympathy, and who still cares for his soul.

“ Having secured his confidence, you may now tell him, in all faithfulness, but still in tones of kindness, that he is destroying his health, blasting his character, murdering his wife, or bringing in sorrow to the grave his gray-haired parents, beggaring his children, dishonoring his species, and ruining his soul. Tell him all this and more, if more be needed to reach his conscience, and if told in the spirit of kindness he will hear you patiently, and he will frankly confess it all.

“ But now he will put in his plea of extenuation, and allege that ‘ he cannot help it ; that he has made the effort again and again ; that he has sincerely, honestly, and faithfully tried to abandon his destructive habit, but he cannot help it.’ And he tells you truly, — nor need we envy the head or heart of him who doubts it, — ‘ Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots ? then may ye also do good, that are accus-

tomed to do evil.' In his own strength, by the exertion of any power he now possesses, with all that is left to him of moral agency and volition, it is true that 'he cannot help it;' and if unaided by human instrumentality, he must perish; for even *God* works by means, and man with man in his appointed agency. Instead of denying or doubting the truth that he cannot help it, you are to believe and acknowledge that it is even so; and now you will convince him that you understand his case, and do him justice; and now you have reached the point at which you may successfully interpose your kind offices by proposing to help him to do what he cannot do for himself. You may now propose your plan; for you have intrenched yourself in his heart, and henceforth you may lead him with the docility of a child.

"Having, by persevering acts of kindness, gained possession of the recesses of the heart, you may cautiously begin to make advances towards his head, still bearing in mind that you have in charge a frail child of mortality, upon whom disease in its most horrid form has done its work. While your rigid discipline of total abstinence is enforced, you may express your wish, and urge the importance of his compliance by making an effort for his own recovery, now that the way is clear and you are at hand to hold him up and assist him at every step. Without such a friend, his promise, his pledge, or his oath would be mere ropes of sand, however honestly given, and however sincerely impelled by the best motives; but with such a friend and such a

discipline, you may encourage him to form a resolution to express it and to record it, seeing that he now must be convinced that the possibility of his reformation depends upon his entire and perpetual abstinence from all intoxicating drinks during the remainder of his life. But in order to attain success, it is essential that he be convinced that his vow must be made religiously in self-distrust, but in sure dependence on Divine assistance. You may remind him that when there is help nowhere else, there is help in God, and that 'earth knows no sorrows that Heaven cannot heal;' and by these and like means you may prepare him to give you some proof of his sincerity to forever abandon the inebriating cup. This can be done by inducing him to become a member of the Order of the Sons of Temperance, or some other association of that kind, pledged to the principles of total abstinence, and thereby surrounding him with individuals and associations that are constantly bringing before his eyes the miseries of the past and anticipations of the future. Then you have acquired a degree of control over his future course which nothing else could secure, and you have imparted to him a degree of power for self-government to which he has long been a stranger. A new association of ideas takes place in his mind, and a moral revolution is consciously felt when this deed is done; so that his association with an organization of temperance men is ever present in his thoughts. But now he must be soothed, comforted, and encouraged; he must be welcomed to the society of those friends who will not mock



his infirmity by using intoxicating drink in his presence. The past must be buried in everlasting forgetfulness, no allusion being made to it by word or deed. Let him be treated precisely as though he had never fallen, and soon your reclaimed neighbor will feel that he is himself again, and show you that he is a man. His parents, if they still linger on earth, will rejoice that 'he was dead, and is alive again,' and, like the man in the Gospel, their joy will be greater over this lost one found, than over all those of their children who have never thus strayed. Has he a wife and children upon whom his past conduct has inflicted unutterable wrong, and to whom he was about to bequeath the legacy of beggary and shame as their only inheritance? That little family, now rescued from such a destiny, will exhibit a revolution greater than that which is described in fabled story as the transformation by the magician's wand. And he himself, who was but lately a moving pestilence, abhorred of man, accursed of God, and on the verge of perdition, is now a man, a gentleman, and often becomes a Christian, as the legitimate result of the reformation in his opinions and habits, which this step has occasioned.

"We are prepared here to record our deliberate persuasion that there is good ground of hope for every drunkard in the land, if each of them can have one friend who is willing to admit our plea and act accordingly, by devoting himself or herself to the work of his rescue in the spirit of kindness, faithfulness, and self-sacrifice, for which we plead. Nor do we believe

that there is any foundation for hope in the case of any drunkard in this nation, unless some one philanthropist can be found who is willing to devote himself to the labor of love.

“ We have seen that in the case of the habitual drunkard, who has passed the Rubicon, for himself extrication is a physical impossibility. The laws of his being must be miraculously suspended if left to himself, or he will drink till he dies. It is most true that Divine influence would not be withheld if sought by him even when his excesses have led his fellow-man to deny him all mercy and consign him to despair and ruin. But we have seen that the poor drunkard has become disabled and disqualified from availing himself of the provisions of almighty Goodness, and is constrained to reply to the inquiry, ‘ Understandest thou ? ’ as did the Ethiopian to Philip, ‘ How can I, except that some man guide me ? ’ Indeed it is included in the divinely-appointed scheme for the recovery of man from any species of depravity or sin, that human agency shall be employed as the means or instrumentality in the accomplishment of the work in every individual case. And in the instance of every drunkard we may find at once the proof and illustration of this feature in the divine economy.

“ And can it be that in a Christian nation there are more drunkards than Christians? Or if this question be answered in the negative, as it must be in candor and truth, we may be permitted to ask another: Are there not numerous drunkards, notoriously such, for

whom, during a series of years, no Christian has been found, even among his relatives, to make a business of reclaiming him by devoting himself to the work? Are there not drunkards by thousands who have never received aught, even from Christians, other than unsparing rebuke, censure, and reproach, instead of the kind, affectionate tenderness which Christianity inspires? And may we not say to such Christians, 'Thou art verily guilty of thy brother's blood?' While we write at this hour, and while the reader may pause over this page, drunkards are perishing in our neighborhood, for whose rescue and salvation no single effort of kindly affection has been put forth, into whose ears no voice of commiseration has ever uttered a word of sympathy, and whose hearts have never been moved by the inspiration of hope since they fell into the snare of the destroyer.

"By common consent they have been given up to their own way; and, Cain-like, we have responded to the inquiry concerning our brother, 'Am I my brother's keeper?' We may not, like him, have directly inflicted the blow which shed our brother's blood. But we may, nevertheless, be 'verily guilty' by allowing him to perish before our eyes without an effort, when it was in our power to save him. 'Ye knew your duty and ye did it not.'

"There is a chord which yet vibrates in the heart even of the drunken monomaniac. That chord may be touched by the love of kindness, and by this alone. It is for lack of this instrumentality that such multi-

tudes are perishing, and will continue to perish. Nor will this love of kindness be either felt or exhibited until there shall be inspired into the public creed and practice the just and enlightened views for which we are pleading, in relation to the claims which such have upon the commiseration of their species. Multitudes of them are openly 'more sinned against than sinning,' and are incurring less guilt by their present vice than is merited by those who so cruelly abandon them to their fate. Indeed, the poor drunkard is often despised, discarded, and anathematized by men morally worse than he, who are base enough to

'Compound for sins they have a mind to  
By damning those they're not inclined to.'

And we are often condemned to listen to unsparing epithets and reproach upon the poor fallen drunkard, uttered from the lips of men who neither fear God nor regard man, and whose violations of the whole decalogue are so flagrant that if their own crimes were written in their foreheads they would be driven into exile by the execration of their fellow-men. But even this is trifling compared with the conduct of some professed Christians who treat their neighbors, relatives, and even their children, after they have fallen into drunkenness, with nought but bitter denunciation and censoriousness, regarding them as unworthy the interposition of God or man for their restoration; as alike beyond the reach of hope, either in this world or the next.

“ But who can doubt that such a reformation will bring its subjects under the influence of the instrumentalities of our holy religion, from which their former associations and habits almost excluded them. Indeed, the facts have already shown this desirable result; and instances are known in which already the physical and moral revolution which has been consequent upon their recovery from drunkenness has been followed by a self-consecration to the services, obligations, and duties of personal religion.

“ Could we look into the domestic circle of some such, who are known thus to have been converted to Christianity, we could better appreciate the mighty change. A few short months since we might have beheld the haggard visage, the sunken and tearless eye, the pale face and withered form of a broken-hearted wife, driven to an obscure garret with her children, clothed in rags, and sharing together the morsel of bread which, with enfeebled and exhausted frame, she was able to earn by her daily and nightly toil; her husband, meanwhile, expending the fruits of his labors in the company of the revelling and drunken, and either absent the live-long night or returning in a state of frenzy to add to her sufferings the cruelty of his abuse, and wring her heart by some new outrage on her person or her little ones.

“ But now how changed the scene! That domestic circle might be seen gathered around the family altar, of which the restored husband and father is the officiating priest; and while their grateful homage is paid to



‘Our Father which art in heaven,’ all around is health and contentment, peace and plenty. Such are the fruits of the reformation of the intemperate, such the workings of the Washingtonian Home, and such would be the happy result we might often witness if the course of conduct for which we plead were pursued towards our drunken neighbors.

“But, alas, such is not the treatment of the victim of intemperance which can be expected, until the public estimate of such shall be revolutionized, and the idea of their hopelessness no longer finds a place in the public creed. They are shunned and avoided as though, like the sufferers by the ancient leprosy, or the more modern plague, their presence was contagion, and their very touch, death. Like such they are deemed incurable by human means, and either shut up in perpetual exclusion from society and home to perish by neglect, or driven into exile from all redeeming associations; are turned out into the fields to die with as little sympathy as a worn-out horse or superannuated beast of burden, and with as little hope as is indulged towards these inferior animals.

“But we plead in their behalf, that they are men; fallen men, it is true, degraded men, physically and morally diseased, but not invariably so. There is yet ‘balm in Gilead and a Physician there.’ Like the bitten Israelites, they are perishing of the wounds inflicted by fiery flying serpents, which are necessarily fatal if they are let alone; but there is a brazen serpent to which they may still look and live. Their eyelids may

be closed, and they have neither the disposition nor the ability to open them ; but if they still live, we may raise their drooping lashes, and in tones of kindness, bid them still to look and live. For as Noah and his family found a refuge in the ark from the universal deluge, by which the world was drowned, so may the intemperate find security in total abstinence from intoxicating liquors, and in this alone.

“But while we would fain inspire these views and emotions of compassion and hope in the public mind, as well as in the heart of the intemperate among us, very different are the sentiments which should be felt and expressed towards the manufacture and sale of the drunkard’s drink by those who continue, for filthy lucre, to perpetuate the insanity of drunkenness upon all who come within their snare. This trade, and all the laws which license its accursed gains, deserve the execration of the species. And if the consciences of the present race of drunkard-makers continue to sleep on, while the ghosts of their murdered victims ‘throng the air and darken heaven,’ and the voice of their brother’s blood is ever clamoring against them from the graves of their customers, then all who see and feel the unutterable curse the trade is inflicting should array themselves against the perpetuation of the trade by training up the rising generation with an undying hatred for this ‘craft by which they have their gains.’ Let our children and our children’s children be taught to prefer a life of obscurity, toil, and penury to the wages of unrighteousness which this traffic yields. Bet-

ter beg their bread, and die dependent on the public charity in an almshouse, than incur the awful curse of Him, whose throne has denounced a 'woe upon him who putteth the bottle to his neighbor's mouth,' even though they might thereby share in the price of blood which the trade of drunkard-making may yield to all who divide the spoils. Better that they leave to their children no other legacy than 'a good name, better than precious ointment,' rather than the wealth of Croesus, acquired by the ruin of the bodies and souls of thousands who have fallen into the drunkard's grave.

"So, also, for the vice of habitual though moderate drinking, the prolific source and fountain whence flow, in one perennial stream, drunkenness and all its woes, — for this is the cause and only cause of the drunkard's monomania, and all the vices into which insanity plunges him, and all the pangs of wretchedness it inflicts on the innocent wives and children of its victims, — the public heart should be taught to pour forth nought but the untranslated apostolic curse, *Anathema maranatha*. Still, however, we must be permitted to plead for the poor drunkard who has fallen by the error of the latter into the snare of the former of these classes, and is now the victim of his own folly and sin. For him, now that he has become a monomaniac, we solemnly invoke the mercy of earth and the compassion of heaven. Into his desponding heart let some kind hand pour the oil and wine of commiseration and sympathy so long as he is permitted to linger upon the shores of mortality,

and into his ear let some friendly voice whisper to the very last, ‘ Brother, there is hope for thee ! ’ ”

Such is the treatment which the managers and superintendent of the Washingtonian Home extend towards their inmates, and to those who gather beneath its roof as an asylum of safety from the perils and dangers of intemperance. Yet it would be a matter of impossibility for me to enter in detail upon the kind, quality, and quantity of the various drugs and medicines administered by the superintendent of the Washingtonian Home to patients who are daily being admitted for treatment in the various stages of delirium tremens. That is a matter known only to himself ; and, as intimate as the writer of this work has been with him, he is as yet unknowing of the secret. But this he does know, that the treatment which is adopted has proved signally successful, and that, in a majority of cases, those who have passed through that treatment, after their convalescence retain a loathing of alcoholic drinks. Nor do I mean to say that this result is brought about by the use of any potent or unknown drug, for as to that I cannot speak with certainty ; and even in expressing myself as I do, I wish to be understood as referring only to individuals who are actually laboring under the effects of the before-mentioned diseases, for as to the subsequent and only treatment pursued to reform the man, we have heretofore truthfully spoken. I know there is a certain class of men in the community who will cry out *humbug*. To such I would

say, Look at the results of the Home in its yet brief existence, and then tell me if you can that, with all your learning and time-honored experience, you have ever achieved such a signal victory over intemperance.

The writer, for himself, can speak with gratitude of the benefits he has experienced from that Home. For years he suffered from the curse of intemperance which had fallen upon him, and which blasted his early prospects in life, scattered friends, as it were, to the winds of heaven, and imbittered the declining years of affectionate parents, and almost brought their gray hairs in sorrow to the grave. May God help him in the future to repair the past, and by a life of strict integrity, soothe the remainder of their days as they travel towards that unknown land, to whose unexplored tracts we all, sooner or later, must be called. And to one who owes his existence and little being to him, may God, in his infinite mercy, so impress his young mind that the dearly bought experience of his father will be a lesson to him forever to loathe and shun the wine-cup as the most deadly and cruel enemy of man. May he never, like him, suffer the agony of remorse for bright years wasted in the spring-time of life. Hours of bitter and sad regret—they come upon him in the full glare of the midday sun, in the quiet twilight hour, when memory walks with the past; and they have, like the unwelcome ghost of Banquo, stood, in the solemn midnight, beside his couch as silent monitors in stern reproof for the loss of golden links cut out and wasted



from the chain of life — lost months and years gone by,  
never, never to return.

“Farewell! a word that must be, and hath been;  
A sound which makes us linger. Yet, farewell;  
Ye who have traced the pilgrim to the scene  
Which is his last, if in your memories dwell  
A thought which once was his, if on ye swell  
A single recollection, not in vain  
He wore his sandal shoon and scallop shell.  
Farewell! with him alone may rest the pain,  
If such there were; with you, the moral of his strain.”

THE END.

# GLOSSARY

OF

## MEDICAL TERMS USED IN THIS VOLUME.

---

*Abrasion.* A wearing off.  
*Albuminous.* Relating to the white and nutritive portion of the blood.  
*Anaxeria.* Loss of appetite; aversion to food.  
*Aorta.* The largest artery in the body.  
*Aphthous.* Pertaining to a disease of the mouth and throat; also gangrene.  
*Arachnoid.* A part of the brain.  
*Asphyxia.* Suffocation.  
*Ceteris paribus.* Other things being equal.  
*Capillaries.* Minute blood vessels.  
*Cerebral.* Relating to a portion of the brain.  
*Cicatrize.* Healing or skinning over.  
*Coma.* Torpid sleep.  
*Coronary vein.* A vein passing over the crown of the head.  
*Cul-de-sac.* A French word signifying a closed sack.  
*Delirium ebriosum.* Drunken madness.  
*Delirium traumaticum.* Delirium superinduced by a wound.  
*Diagnosis.* Distinguishing.  
*Encephalon.* Relating to the brain.  
*Erosive.* An eating away.  
*Etheromatous.* A kind of inflammation.  
*Exosmosis.* The passage of the blood through the walls of the small blood vessels.  
*Extravasation.* Pouring of the blood into the cellular membrane.  
*Fibrinous.* Thready, stringy matter from which muscle is formed.  
*Follicles.* Small sacs contained in the mucous membrane.  
*Gastric.* Relating to the digestive organs and fluids.  
*Grumous.* Thick; clotted.  
*Hemorrhage.* Internal bleeding.  
*Hypertrophy.* Excessive growth of a part without alteration of structure.

*Icteric.* Having a yellow appearance, as caused by jaundice.  
*Ingesta.* Relating to the thing taken in.  
*Lymph.* A thin, whitish fluid contained in the system.  
*Mamillated.* Raised and protuberant appearance.  
*Mania potu.* Delirium from drink.  
*Morbific.* Tending to produce disease.  
*Muco-purulent.* Diseased matter.  
*Mucous membrane.* A membrane lining the stomach.  
*Omentum.* A layer of fat covering the bowels in front.  
*Parenchyma.* Relating to the glandular tissues.  
*Pathology.* The science of diseases, their causes, &c.  
*Peritoneal.* Relating to the serous membrane lining the cavity of the stomach.  
*Phlogosis.* A term used to describe a peculiar kind of inflammation.  
*Psora Ebriosum.* An eruption or rash upon the body caused by drunkenness.  
*Pyloric orifice.* An opening in the lower part of the stomach.  
*Ruga, Rugæ.* A fiery and red eruption.  
*Serum.* Watery portion of the blood.  
*Stertorous.* A snoring kind of breathing.  
*Strabismus.* Squinting.  
*Subsultus tendinum.* Twitching of the tendons.  
*Syncope.* Fainting.  
*Thoracic.* Pertaining to the breast.  
*Tinnitus aurium.* Roaring in the ears.  
*Trachea bronchia.* Relating to the air passages of the throat.  
*Ventricles.* A term applied to certain portions of the heart.  
*Viscera.* The organs contained in the chest and abdomen.

# American Temperance Life Insurance Comp'y, HARTFORD, CONN.

---

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS, \$203,000,  
SECURELY INVESTED.

---

## OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS.

EDSON FESSENDEN, PRESIDENT.

JAMES B. HOSMER, VICE PRESIDENT.

WILLIAM H. HILL, SECRETARY.

## DIRECTORS.

EDSON FESSENDEN,  
JAMES B. HOSMER,  
BARZILLAI HUDSON,  
ALBERT DAY,

GURDON TRUMBULL,  
TERTIUS WADSWORTH,  
EDWARD GOODMAN,  
JOHN H. GOODWIN,

GEORGE W. MOORE,  
NEWTON CASE,  
JAMES CAMPBELL.

A. W. BARROWS, PHYSICIAN.

## BOARD OF COUNCILLORS.

HON. THOMAS S. WILLIAMS, HARTFORD.	HON. NEAL DOW, PORTLAND, ME.
HON. THOMAS CLARK, LATE TREASURER OF CONN.	DEACON MOSES GRANT, BOSTON, MASS.
CHANCELLOR R. H. WALWORTH, SARA- TOGA SPRINGS, N. Y.	JOHN A. FOOTE, ESQ., CLEVELAND, OHIO.
	EDW. C. DELAVAN, BALLSTON SPA, N. Y.
	HON. SALMA HALE, KEENE, N. H.

---

The attention of the public is invited to the following distinguishing features of this institution : —

1st. This Company is entirely *mutual*, doing business solely for the benefit of those holding *Life Policies*.

2d. It insures only the lives of persons of temperate habits.

3d. Believing that such risks are much less hazardous, we have reduced the rates of premium, adopted by other companies, to a standard *proportionate with the character of the risks assumed*, thus giving temperance men the full benefit of their principles.

4th. The business is exclusively on the *cash* plan, receiving *no notes for premium* and giving *no scrip certificates* of dividends, these being paid in *cash*, or applied on the next annual premium.

5th. This Company *can make no assessments*.

Applications can be made to the subscriber for insurance in this Company, or any information will be cheerfully given in relation to its peculiar features.

**ALBERT DAY, Agent, 36 Charles St., Boston.**











...days  
and not to b.

ing this book  
ed to report  
of books.  
be establish  
from the Lib.

... must not

